





3 THE *1904*
LIFE and ADVENTURES
OF *6 D 6*

Mrs. Christian Davies, *K*

THE
BRITISH AMAZON,
COMMONLY CALLED
MOTHER ROSS;

Who served as a Foot-Soldier and Dragoon, in
several Campaigns, under King *William* and
the late Duke of *Marlborough*;

Containing Variety of Transactions both serious and
diverting:

Wherein she gave surprizing Proofs of Courage, Strength,
and Dexterity in handling all Sorts of Weapons, rarely
to be met with in the contrary Sex;

For which, besides being otherwise rewarded, she was made
a Pensioner of *Chelsea* College, by Queen *Anne*, where her
Husband now is a Serjeant, and she continued to her Death.

The Whole taken from her own Mouth, and known to be
true by many Noblemen, Generals, and other Officers,
&c. mentioned in her Life, and still living, who served
in those Wars at the same Time, and were Witnesses
of her uncommon Martial Bravery.

The SECOND EDITION.

To which is added,

An APPENDIX, containing several remarkable
Passages, omitted in the former Impression.

L O N D O N,

Printed for R. MONTAGU. M,DCC,XLI.

3



THE
PREFACE.



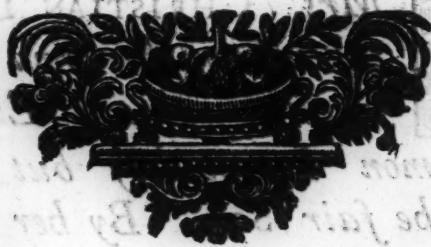
IN the following LIFE of Mrs. CHRISTIAN DAVIES, taken from her own Mouth, we may remark Examples of uncommon Intrepidity but rarely found in the fair Sex. By her having been long conversant in the Camp, she had lost that Softness which heightens the Beauty of the Fair, and contracted a masculine Air and Behaviour, which

iv The P R E F A C E.

however excusable in her; would hardly be so in any other of her Sex.

She was long before her Death afflicted with a Complication of Distempers, as Dropsy, Scurvey, &c. at length her Husband being taken ill; she would sit up with him at Nights, by which she contracted a Cold that threw her into a continual Fever which carried her off in four Days.

She died on the 7th of July 1739, and was interr'd in the Burying Ground belonging to Chelsea Hospital, with Military Honours.





THE
BOOKSELLER
TO THE
READER.



THE Life of Mrs. Christian Davies having been taken from her own Mouth, at divers Intervals, often at a good Distance asunder, and not having Time to revise it before her Death, several curious Passages happened to be omitted by her: Which however, upon reading her Memoirs, her Daughter, still living, recollected, and communicated to the Bookseller; who, to render the History compleat, has thrown them into this Appendix. The Passage of her shooting the Highwayman, which is related here, was such an extraordinary Instance of Bravery, that many may be apt to doubt the Truth of it; as judging she could never have forgotten an Action which redounded so much to her Reputation: But the Newspapers of that Time, which all relate this Exploit, put the Matter quite out of Dispute. And here it may be necessary to gratify the Curiosity of many, who, as we understand, have been greatly puzzled to conceive

a

how

how a Woman could so long perform a certain natural Operation, without being discovered; since Soldiers are obliged to perform it, not only standing, but often publicly, and even at the Head of the Regiment. This indeed seems to have been a difficult Task; and yet it was very easy to her by Means of a Silver Tube painted over, and fastened about her with leather Straps. This Urinary Instrument belong'd to the brave female Captain, who, hurry'd with the Alarm, mentioned p. 6. of her Life, forgot it, and left it behind him in the Bed, where she and the Maid found it; And this it was which determin'd her, in Imitation of that Heroine, to put on Man's Apparel: For without such an Implement she could never have hoped to pass long concealed. But the Reader must excuse our not giving a formal Description, of this notable Engine, to which the World is indebted for two such courageous Amazons; being cautious of relating any Thing that might offend nice Ears, or propagate the Humour of female Knight Errantry. We shall only add, that our Heroine, after she had thrown off the Habit of the Male Sex, and resumed that of her own, sold the Toy in Flanders for 7 Pistoles; which she much repented ever after; for on her Return to England, she soon became sensible, by the great Resort of Persons who had heard of this Circumstance, among others relating to her History, that she might have gotten a handsome Subsistence, by shewing it as a Curiosity.



A P P E N D I X

To the LIFE of

Mrs. Christian Davies.

TO follow the Words, Proof of an invincible Courage, Page 7. Line 32.

I don't think it improper here, to give a short Account of the Beginning and Progress of the Wars in *Ireland*, collected by Mr. *Thomas Howell*, the fatal Robber of my Innocence and Honour, which you may take in his own Words.

After the Abdication of KING JAMES the *Second*, the glorious KING WILLIAM the *Third*, and his illustrious Consort *Queen Mary*, took Possession of the Throne, *April* the 11th, 1689, with the Consent of the Subjects of *England*.

There was yet no War declared against *France*: But the Reception of King *James* the *Second*, in that Court, and the transporting foreign Troops into *Ireland* to assist the *Jacobites*, who began to appear in open Rebellion, made it necessary to proclaim War against *Lewis* the XIVth. Therefore on *Friday, April* the 26th, 1689, the Commons made the following Address to his Majesty at *Whitehall*.

WE your Majesty's most Loyal and Dutiful Subjects, the Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, most humbly lay before your Majesty our earnest Desire, that your Majesty would be pleased to take into your most serious Consideration, the destructive Methods of late taken by the *French King*,
a 2
against

against the Trade, Quiet, and Interest of this your Kingdom; and particularly, the present *Invasion* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and supporting your Majesty's rebellious Subjects there: Not doubting in the least, but that, through your Majesty's Wisdom, the *Alliances*, already made, with such as may hereafter be concluded, on this Occasion, by your Majesty, may be effectual to reduce the *French* King to such a Condition, that it may not be in his Power hereafter to violate the Peace of *Christendom*, nor prejudice the Trade, or Prosperity of this your Majesty's Kingdom. To this End, we most humbly beseech your Majesty to rest assured, upon this our solemn and hearty Engagement, that when your Majesty shall think fit to enter into a War against the *French* King, we will give your Majesty such Assistance in a Parliamentary Way, as may enable your Majesty (under that Protection and Blessing God Almighty has ever afforded you) to support, and go through with the same.

His Majesty gave a gracious Answer, and on *May* the 7th War was declared against *France* in the usual Forms. But the first Stroke was given before this Proclamation, by the *English* and *French* Fleets in *Bantry Bay*; (a Harbour in the Province of *Munster*, in *Ireland*;) an Account of which take as follows.

“ From on Board his Majesty's Ship the *Elizabeth*, the
 “ 2d of May 1689.

“ Admiral *Herbert* (afterwards Earl of *Torring-*
 “ ton,) having refitted at *Milford Haven*, (a) the Da-
 “ mages which some of his Ships had sustained, by
 “ ill Weather, on the Coast of *Ireland*, intended to
 have

(a) *Milford Haven*, a commodious Sea-Port in *Pembrokeshire*,
South Wales, upon the *Irish Sea*.

“ have gone directly to *Brest* (b): But the Wind
 “ coming easterly, which might bring the *French*
 “ Fleet out, he stood on the 24th past over to *Kingsale*,
 “ (c) which he judg’d the most likely Course to meet
 “ them. On the 29th our Scouts made a Signal that
 “ they discovered a Fleet, *keeping their Wind*; which
 “ made us likewise keep ours all Night, to hinder
 “ their getting into *Kingsale*. The 30th we heard the
 “ Enemy were gone into *Baltimore*, (d) being 44
 “ Sail; whereupon we bore away towards that Place,
 “ but we found there no Signs of them: But in the
 “ Evening our Scouts got Sight of them again to the
 “ Westward of *Cape Clare* (e). We steer’d after them,
 “ and found they were got into *Bantry*. We lay off
 “ the Bay all Night, and the next Morning, by
 “ Break of Day, stood in, when we found them to
 “ an Anchor. They got presently under Sail, and
 “ bore down upon us in a Line, compos’d of 28
 “ Men of War and 5 Fireships. When they came
 “ within Musket-Shot of the *Defiance*, the Headmost
 “ of our Ships, the *French* Admiral put out the Sig-
 “ nal of Battle, which was begun by them, Firing
 “ great and small Shot at the *Defiance*, and the rest
 “ as we came in our Line. We made several Boards
 “ to

(b) *Brest*, a good Sea-Port of *Bretagne* in *France*: In this Port is the greatest Magazine for the *Maritime* of the whole Kingdom.

(c) *Kingsale*, is a fine Port in the County of *Cork*, and Province of *Munster*, in *Ireland*, on the River *Ban*. This Town was taken from King *James* the 2d, by the Earl of *Malborough*, October the 2d, 1690. The Governor for King *James*, with most of the chief Officers, were kill’d in its Defence: Upon which the Garrison surrendered to the Earl, and were conducted to *Limerick*, a strong Town upon the River *Shannon*, in the Province of *Munster*.

(d) *Baltimore*, a commodious Bay in the same Province.

(e) *Cape Clare*, a noted Cape in the Province of *Connaught*, with a small Town of the same Name, near the Fall of the River *Fergus* into the *Shannon*, the chief River of *Ireland*. This City does not give the Title of *Clare* to the *Holles*’s: that *Clare* is a Village in *Suffolk*, upon the River *Stour*, which divides that County from *Essex*.

“ to gain the Wind, or at least to engage them
 “ closer: But finding that Way of working very
 “ disadvantageous, Admiral *Herbert* stood off to
 “ Sea, as well to have got our Ships into a *Line*, as
 “ to have gained the *Wind* of the Enemy; but found
 “ them so cautious in *bearing down*, that we could
 “ never get an Opportunity to do it, so continued
 “ *Battering upon a Stretch* till five in the Afternoon,
 “ when the *French* Admiral *tack’d* from us, and
 “ stood farther into the *Bay*. Admiral *Herbert’s*
 “ Ship, and some the rest, being disabled in their
 “ Rigging, we could not follow them, but we con-
 “ tinued some Time after before the *Bay*, and our Ad-
 “ miral gave them a Gun at parting. In this Action,
 “ Captain *George Aylmer*, of the *Portland*, with one
 “ Lieutenant, and 94 Seamen, were killed, and about
 “ 250 wounded, as appears by a Survey taken after
 “ the Fight; and our Ships received little or no Da-
 “ mage, except in their Sails and Rigging. As for
 “ our Officers and Seamen, this Right must be done
 “ them, that they behav’d themselves with all the
 “ Courage and Chearfulness that could be expected
 “ from the bravest Men; And on the other Side,
 “ without lessening the Enemy, it may be said, that
 “ they either wanted Courage, or Skill to make Use
 “ of the Advantage of the Place, the *Wind*, their
 “ *Fireships*, and their being at least double our Force:
 “ For they had 18 Ships, the least whereof was as big
 “ as the *Elizabeth*. And it so happened, that, at the
 “ Time of this Engagement, Admiral *Herbert* had
 “ with him but eight 3d Rates, ten 4th Rates, one
 “ 5th Rate, and two Tenders”.

This was the first Engagement at Sea. We shall
 now go to the Siege of *Londonderry*, where King
James set down with a powerful Army; the Sight of
 which cast such a Terror in the Minds of the Gover-
 nor, and several Officers, that they were for surren-
 dering that important Place: But the courageous Mr.

George

A P P E N D I X.

7

George Walker, who had raised a Regiment for Defence of the Protestants, (after the Governor had privately made his Escape) was unanimously chosen in his Room, to defend the Town; tho' very ill provided for a Siege. But they defended themselves like ancient *Romans* for many Months, 'till Succours came from *England*. In the mean Time they were reduced to such Extremity for Want of Provisions, that they were obliged to feed upon Horse-flesh, Dogs, Cats, Rats, and Mice; and had but two Days of such sorry Provision left, when the timely Succour arrived: Which, the Enemy perceiving, they rais'd the Siege in Despair. The Day before the Siege was rais'd, a Party of 2000 Protestants met 6000 of the rebel *Irish*, slew, and drowned in the *Shannon*, above 3000, and took their General Prisoner. The brave Doctor embarked for *England*, where he received the Thanks of the House of Commons for his noble Defence, and a handsome Gratuity bestowed on him. His Majesty, *June* the 4th, 1690, setting out on his Voyage to *Ireland*, embarked *Wednesday* the 11th, and arrived safely on *Saturday* the 14th at *Carrick Fergus*, (f) from whence he march'd to the Battle of the *Boyne*, at the Head of 36,000 regular Troops. King *James* the 2d was there before him with the like Number of Forces. While his Majesty King *William* was viewing the Posture of the Enemy, he was wounded on the Shoulder by a Cannon Ball. His Officers crouding about him, the Enemy thought he was killed, and gave a general Shout thro' their Army, for Joy of his Death; and the News not only flew to *Dublin*, but Fires of rejoicing were made even at *Paris*, for the false Tydings: But Heaven reserv'd him for a better Fate, to conquer his Enemies. The Night before the Battle, his Majesty

(f) *Carrick Fergus*, or *Knock-Fergus*, a City of the County of *Antrim*, in the Province of *Ulster*, over against the *Isle of Man* in the *British* Ocean, was accounted the 3d City of *Ireland*, for the Number of its Inhabitants and Trade, but now its Traffick falls off.

jefty rid thro' the Ranks of the Army by Torch-Light encouraging his Troops, who seem'd to promise him the Victory. July the 1st both Armies prepar'd for Battle. On the first Onset the Duke *Schomberg* was killed upon the Spot, and the valiant Defender of *Londonderry*, Doctor *Walker*, lost his Life, by a Wound in the Belly. The Fight was doubtful for several Hours; but at last, by the good Conduct and Bravery of the King, the *Jacobites* were put to a general Flight. King *James* retired to *Dublin*; but not thinking himself secure there, he went to *Waterford*, took shipping in a Vessel provided for his Retreat, if vanquish'd, and once more arrived safely at *St. Germans* in *France*, the Place of his former Residence, where we shall leave him to follow the Fortunes of his Conqueror. He entered *Dublin* by the Invitation of the Inhabitants, who chearfully submitted to him.

In short, after many Victories gained by the conquering King *William*, *Ireland* seem'd to be reduced to his Obedience. He settled the following Persons into a Privy Council: The Lord Primate of *Ireland*, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, the Archbishop of *Dublin*, *James* Duke of *Ormond*, *Edward* Earl of *Meath*, *Henry* Earl of *Drogheda*, *Francis* Earl of *Longford*, *Richard* Earl of *Ranelagh*, *Arthur* Earl of *Granard*, *Adam* Viscount *Lisburn*, the Bishop of *Meath*, *Robert Fitzgerald* Esq; *Sir Henry Fane*, *William Hill* Esq; and other Ministers of State for the Time being. Yet *Ireland* was not totally subdued 'till after the bloody Battle of *Agbrim*, where the brave *St. Ruth*, General of the Enemy, was killed with a Cannon Ball. His Death facilitated the *English* Conquest, and all the Towns in *Ireland*, in Possession of the *Jacobites*, soon after surrender'd to King *William*, and the Kingdom has ever since, patiently submitted to the gentle Yoke of the *English*.

Return to Page 7. Line 33. Tho' my Mother had, during my Father's Illness, &c. To

APPENDIX.

9

To follow the Words, his Affability and Humanity,
Page 65. Part II. Line 2.

One Day, While the Siege continued, we had a great Dinner to dress, and wanting some Assistance in the Kitchen, my Lord borrow'd General *Schomberg's* Cook. The General dining with my Lord, he was not wanted at his own Quarters. When the Dinner was over, the borrow'd Cook took some of the Provisions, that were left, along with him. Near his Master's Quarters he met with a Corporal, who had been upon Duty eight and forty Hours, without any Refreshment, during that Time. The Cook took Compassion upon the almost famish'd Soldier, and gave him all he had brought from our Kitchen; which General *Schomberg's* Quarter-Master observing, went up to the Cook and asked if he had any Provision for him : But the Cook answering in the Negative, from Words the Quarter Master proceeded to Blows ; which the Cook not caring to take, he return'd them with Interest, and drub'd the Quarter-Master to some Tune. When the General return'd to his Tent, the beaten Quarter-Master made his Complaints to him, who not entering into the Merits of the Cause, ordered the poor Cook into the Custody of the Provost, where he was confined four and twenty Hours. The next Day after his Confinement, General *Schomberg* din'd again with my Lord, among several other Officers of the Army. When they were all seated, I entered with my usual Freedom, and looking my Lord *Stairs* full in the Face, opened the Case in the following Manner.

“ May it please your Lordship, I have heard of
“ Persons put into Confinement for Theft, but never
“ yet of one imprisoned for not Stealing ; and I
“ begg'd his Lordship to prevail on the General to
“ release his Cook for not filching from his Lordship's
“ Table, two Days past, in Order to fill the Paunch
“ of the General's Quarter-Master ; and if it was a

b

“ Dutch

" *Dutch* Custom, I begg'd it might for once be over-looked." The General was prevailed on by the Company to send Orders for the Cook's Release, who came before Dinner was over into our Kitchen, either to get a Dinner or return me Thanks. As soon as I saw him at Liberty, I went into the Dining-Room, and told the General I came to give him a Kiss, by Way of Acknowledgment: But the General by his Countenance seem'd to say he was unworthy of so great an Honour. However observing by the Eyes of my Lord *Stairs*, that he was willing I should pursue the Frolick, I wip'd my greasy Chops with my Apron, and proceeded to do as I said. The General finding me resolute, rose from his Chair, and we had a Race round the Table for some Time: But he being a very good-humoured Gentleman, and knowing my free Way, stopp'd and kiss'd me heartily; tho' at the same Time he told the Company, *if he had not had a very good Stomach, the greasy Bitch would have spoiled it.*

Another Time one of my Lord's Footmen had been playing the Game at Up Tails all, and had the ill Luck to meet with a Fireship. The poor Fellow was in a desperate Condition, and his Modesty, (tho' my own Countryman) prevented the Discovery for some Time: But at last my Lord's Gentleman found it out, and having a Smattering in Physick, undertook the Cure. I being of an inquisitive Nature, soon came to the Truth; and I was barbarous enough to plague the poor Wretch about it: But he still deny'd the Affair, telling me he feared he was in a Consumption; and frequently borrowed Sauce-pans, &c. to prepare Medicines, by Order of his Physician. One Day unknown to me, he had taken my Hotch-Potch Stew-pan to boil his Ingredients, in Order to make a Poultice; and when I wanted it, it was no where to be found. I searched every likely and unlikely Place, and all to no Purpose; till hearing People whisper in a little Room, where the Lumber was generally put, I peeped

peeped thro' the Key-Hole, and soon perceived what Use the Gentleman and Footman made of my Hotch-Potch Stew-pan. I had not Patience to call to them, but broke the Door open with my Knee, which so much surpris'd the Doctor and Patient, that they both rushed out of the Door; the Footman with his Breeches down, and twenty Yards of Roller at his Tail. I called after him, threatening to tell my Lord the Use he had made of his Hotch-Potch Pot, and was as good as my Word: But I own my Motive was not Ill Nature, for I knew my Lord would order a proper Surgeon to take Care of the poor Fellow. When the Company had eat as much of the Hotch-Potch as they cared for, I told them the Story whilst the Footman was waiting at the Table, just as he had been ordered to take away the first Dish; which he did in such Confusion, that he threw down all the remaining Part of the Broth over the Duke of *A—e*. This encreas'd the poor Wretch's Disorder, who running with Precipitation out of the Door, met full-but three Servants coming in with the rest of the Dinner. He thrust down the first, the first the second, the second the third, Dishes and all; and never made his Appearance 'till my Lord went to Bed, for the Company were deprived of the rest of the Dinner. But the Fellow by my Lord's Order was put under Cure to the Surgeon of the Regiment; and that in good Time: For had he continued under the Care of his first Quack Doctor, the least of his Losses would have been that of his Nose: But by the Surgeon's Skill his Bridge was secured, and he became a sound Man again, returning me Thanks for the lucky Accident, as he called it. *Having read this, return Page 68, to Line the 3d. at, During the Siege of Bouchain.*

To follow the Words, the Woman by the Heels, the Man by the Neck. Page 85. Line 33.

Marching that Way some time after this Execution, some of our Company observing a Bird go in and out of a certain Part of this Woman's Body, that may be easily guess'd at, cry'd out, *Z—s there is a Bird's Nest*, and nam'd the Place, which my Modesty will not let me repeat. However, I went to search, and pull'd out five young Birds just fledg'd, to the Amazement of all that beheld 'em. And since, near *Holloway*, as I was taking a Walk one Summer's Evening, I observ'd a Multitude of People taking Notice of a Bird flying in and out through the Sockets of the Eye of a Man hung in Chains. However, when I told the Mob I was assur'd a Bird had built her Nest there, in general they hooted me with Scorn: But offering to lay a Wager of a Crown to prove my Assertion, I was soon taken up; and procuring a Ladder from a neighbouring House, I clapp'd it against the Gibbet, mounted it, and drew out a *Wren's Nest* with five Eggs. The Man who had laid the Wager with me, wanted to be off; and thought, because I was a Woman, to laugh me out of it: But I not being us'd to such Trifling, declar'd if he would not give me the Crown I would have it out of his Bones. *Well*, reply'd the Fellow, *you shall have it if you can get it. Shall I*, said I? *I'll try that*. Upon which, I flew at him, giving, and receiving several smart Blows; till at last I seiz'd him by the Collar, tripp'd up his Heels, laid him a-crofs my Knees, pull'd down his Breeches, and gave him three or four Slaps on his bare Bum, among several hundred Spectators, who applauded my Revenge with loud Huzza's! That done, I seiz'd him by the Legs, and shook his Money out of his Pocket upon the Ground. I took up my Crown, telling him I should take but my own, and he might go to the Devil with the rest. He took the Remainder, put up his Breeches, and sneak'd off with

with a hollowing Mob at his Tail. This Rencounter prov'd very lucky to me, for our Engagement stopp'd several Gentlemen to see the Event of our Combat; and among 'em, a Collection was made of eight Pounds fourteen Shillings, which I carry'd home in Triumph. — *Return to Page 85. Line 33. as this Year, &c.*

To follow the Words after Prisoners of War, Page 39. Part II. Line 23.

In this Battle of the *Wood*, known by the Names of *Blaregnies*, or *Malplaquet*, the Duke of *Argyle* (now *Argyle* and *Greenwich*) had an equal Share in the Victory of that bloody Day. The Duke of *Marlborough* sent Orders to the Duke of *Argyle*, to take Possession of the Wood near *Malplaquet*, together with a *Dutch* Battalion. This Undertaking was so very hazardous, that it appear'd nothing better than the Forlorn Hope of an Army; and the *Dutch* Commander told the Duke, they were only sent to be a certain Sacrifice: Intimating, they ought to retreat to save themselves and Soldiers from imminent Death. But the Duke told him their Orders must be obey'd. In the first Onset the *Dutch* Officer was kill'd, which the Duke observing, turn'd to the Soldiers, and opening his Breast, shew'd 'em that he had nothing to oppose the Point of a Sword, or ward off a Bullet, more than the meanest of the whole Army; therefore he begg'd they would follow him, who penetrated the thickest Squadrons, clear'd the Wood, and enter'd the Enemies first Trench Sword in Hand, and came off victorious, to the Joy of the whole Army of the *Allies*. — *Return to Page 39. at our Army now, &c.*

To

To follow the Words, and supported my Mare, Page 28. Part II. Line 5.

As I said before, I was a prodigious Lover of Eels, when not with Child ; and took all Opportunities to provide myself with 'em wherever I went, and my Friends for me : For they knew they could not make me a more acceptable Present, neither was I ever behind-hand in retaliating their Favours ; but my Love of this Diet was turn'd to loathing by the following Chance.

One Day waiting for some Friends at *Westminster-Ferry* to cross over to *Lambeth*, a Fisherman in his Net, had dragg'd ashore the dead Body of a Black-moor who was drown'd by accident. I had the Curiosity to observe what was doing, tho' from the Putrefaction of the Corpse I was oblig'd to stop my Nose. I took Notice of a large Quantity of Eels that issued from the rotten Carcass, and the Fisherman's Diligence in putting 'em into his Well-Boat in order for Sale. We had a Tongue-Battle about it ; and if I could have got at the Fellow, we should certainly have come to Blows. But this Passage wrought so much upon me, that I could never after endure the Sight of these foul Feeders. Some Time after, I was relating this Story to a Gentleman of my Acquaintance, a Countryman of mine, who confirm'd my Aversion, by telling me he had by the Instigation of a Friend, nail'd a large Eel by the Tail to the Floor ; and after twisting and winding some Time, a Froth has work'd out of the Mouth of the Eel, in which he dipp'd a Piece of Bread, and gave it to a mangy Dog past Cure. The Animal in a few Minutes apparently lost its Strength, fell down, swelling to a monstrous Degree, and in less than an Hour expir'd in the utmost Agonies. My Distaste was so great, that I never could bring myself to try this Experiment : However, I have such an Opinion of this Gentleman's Veracity, that

that I don't in the least question the Truth of it: Nay, even Vipers and Snakes, whose Bites we know are venomous, are often eaten, and are esteem'd great Restoratives of decay'd Nature; yet Nature in me shall take its common Course without such Helps. But as this Trial was made in *Ireland*, where no poisonous Creature breathes on the Land; why may we not suppose, that the Eels *there*, may be more venomous than those of *England*? 'Tis beyond my small Judgment to determine, therefore I shall leave it to wiser Heads, and proceed to my own History again. — *Return to Page 28. Line 6.* There was at this Time &c.

To follow the Words his Lady with him to *England*, *Page 31. Part II. Line 7.* (who was afterwards kill'd at the Battle in the *Wood* in 1709.)

One Day being in Brigadier *Lallo's* Quarters, the Lord *Al—le*, Father to the present noble Lord, would needs have a Trial of Strength with me, which I would have avoided, by telling him I would send him the prettiest Girl in the Camp to give his Lordship a Fall. But he regarded me not, so to struggling we went; but after much bustling on both Sides, for his Lordship was strong and active, I took my Opportunity of throwing him a-crofs the Brigadier's Bed, disengag'd myself, and ran away out of the Quarters; when meeting with a very pretty Girl, one *Dolly Saunders*, I told her my Lord had order'd me to send her to him in the Brigadier's Quarters, where he would give her a Dozen of Shirts to make. She thank'd me, and went immediately to inquire for my Lord. Whether his Lordship and *Dolly* had any Struggle together I can't tell: But she was much handsomer for a fair Fall than I was. — *Return to Page 31. Line 7.* I have already said, &c.

Page 102, Part the 2d, Line the 4th, after, And settle in my native Country.

I set out from *London* in the *West-Chester* Waggon, (among seven or eight more of my own Sex,) for my Purse would not afford me a Coach. The Women were all good merry Company, and we pass'd our Time pleasant enough, in telling Stories, &c. But when I had ended my History, not a Female would give Credit to it: Till at *Daventry* meeting with an old Soldier, whom I had formerly known in *Flanders*, he confirmed what I had told them. They were then more pleas'd with my Conversation than before, and came to an Agreement, as I had formerly pass'd for a Man, to consider me still as one; and merrily declaring that as such, I should be treated by them all the rest of my Journey to *Chester*, according to the Custom, when there is but a single Man, in Company, to several Women. I easily agreed to their Proposal, telling them at the same Time, if I was in Reality a Man, I would chuse a fresh Bedfellow every Night, 'till I had enjoy'd them all round. We were very merry on this Topick till we came within two Miles of *Coventry*: But there our Mirth ended. A Highwayman well mounted, order'd the Waggoner to stop that Moment, or he was dead. He out of Fear obeyed. When the Horses stood still, he came to us, and presenting a Pistol, at the same Time demanded our Money in a hasty Tone. The Women fell a squalling, as usual upon any sudden Fright. But I can say with a safe Conscience, I had no more Fears about me than when I rose out of my Bed in the Morning. Honest Friend said I, *you may put up your Pistol, and not fright the Women, they'll give you what they can spare immediately. What they can spare!* replied the Highwayman, *damn you! I'll have all, and this Moment too.*

While the Women were rummaging their Pockets, I observed he had a Brace of Pistols in a Belt round his

his Waist, which I did not perceive at first, being they were covered with his Great-Coat. *Ab! bab!* thought I to my self, *I'll be even with you presently.* I watch'd my Opportunity, and while he was stooping forward with his Hat to receive his Contribution, I snatched a Pistol from his Girdle, cock'd it, and shot him into the Breast, and with a vigorous Blow of the Butt of the Pistol, fetch'd him off his Horse upon the Ground, where he expir'd in a Moment. All this was done so quick, that the Waggoner, and the Women, could not believe their Eyes for some Time, 'till they saw me jump out, and like an old Campaigner seize his Horse, and begin to rifle his Pockets; but finding nothing but Bullets, and a small Horn of Powder, I was disappointed of my Booty: However when we came to *Coventry*, the Mayor of the Town gave me his Horse and Accoutrements, which I sold for eleven Guineas. I received the Thanks of the whole City for ridding them of this troublesome Infester of the Road, who made the Entrance of the Town dangerous to the Traveler. Our Inn, where we put up, was crouded with the Inhabitants, to see the Woman who had done them such a signal Service: but their Visits gave me little Joy, till one among 'em propos'd a Collection for me, and sollicit'd so warmly in my Behalf, that before I left the Place, I received upwards of sixteen Pounds, besides the eleven Guineas before for the Horse, &c. The Sight of so much Money gave me new Spirits, and I pursued my Journey with a chearful Heart. My Companions in the Waggon received a double Joy; first for my saving their Money so unexpectedly, and then for the Addition to the Weight of my own Purse; and for fear there might be more of the Fraternity upon the Road, I reserv'd a Brace of Pistols, with Powder and Ball, giving Orders to the Waggoner, if he saw any Person that he suspected, to stop the Waggon, and promising in such Case to alight to defend my

my Charge, and his Passengers: But we arrived safely at *Chester*, without any other Accident by the Way, where the News of the killing the Highwayman had got before me. In this City I received a farther Collection of eleven Pounds fourteen Shillings, which gave me such Spirits, that I wish'd to meet with a Highwayman every Week. And, as great Actions employ the Poet's Pen, I had the following Lines sent me to my *Inn at Chester*.

*All Hail! great Rofs, thou Glory of the Age,
Such Deeds as thine are Subjects for the Stage.
The Amazonian Race begins agen,
And Females toil for Empire o'er the Men.
Go on, bold Heroine, like Hercules,
And punish Monsters both by Lands and Seas;
Spread round thy Actions by the Mouth of Fame,
Till Tyrants tremble at thy glorious Name!
England can boast a greater Joan than France,
To use the Pistol, as she did the Launce:
Grant us, kind Heav'n! thy Fate be not the same,
With Joan of Arc, that famous Gallic Dame!
The Frenchman call'd her Saint, the English, Witch,
And basely clapp'd a Flambeau to her Breech.
'Tis oft the Fate of Devils here at home,
To rise up virtuous, and be Saints in Rome.*

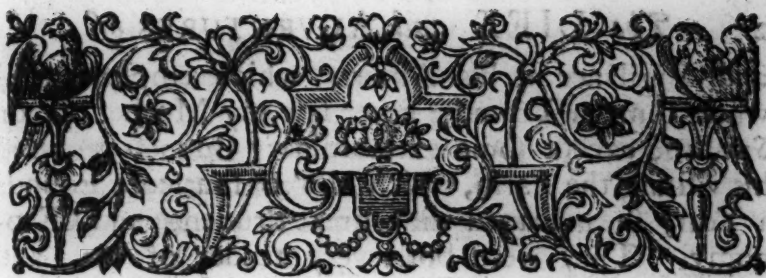
I have so little Skill in Poetry that I know not whether these Lines are *Good* or *Bad*, for or against me. However, the Readers may judge of 'em as they think fit, for I must now be followed to *Dublin*, where I am safely arrived. ——— *Return to Page 102, Line the 4th, at I took a House, &c.*

A N I N D E X T O T H E A P P E N D I X.

T H E Booksellers Preface	Page 1
The Abdication of King James	3
An Account of the Rise and Progress of the Wars in Ireland	ibid.
The Commons Address to King William III.	ibid.
An Account of the Sea-Fight in Bantry Bay, between the English and French	4
Milford Haven describ'd	ibid.
Brest describ'd	5
Kingsale describ'd	ibid.
Baltimore describ'd	ibid.
Cape Clare describ'd	ibid.
Carrick, or Knock-Fergus describ'd	7
King William lands in Ireland	ibid.
The Siege of Londonderry	ibid.
Defended by the Rev. Mr. Walker	ibid.
King James raises the Siege	ibid.
The Battle of the Boyne	ibid.
King William wounded	ibid.
Duke Schomberg kill'd	8
The Rev. Mr. Walker kill'd	ibid.
King James abandons the Kingdom of Ireland	ibid.
Ireland submits to King William	ibid.
General Schomberg's Cook imprison'd, and why?	9
Mother Ross kisses the General	10
	The

<i>The Sex of Mother Rofs in Danger of being discover'd</i>	Page 10
<i>A Story of Lord Stairs's Footman</i>	11
<i>A Bird's Nest discover'd in a Woman bung up by the Heels</i>	12
<i>Another in the Head of a Man bung in Chains at Hollo-way</i>	ibid.
<i>A Battle between Mother Rofs and a Man about a Wager</i>	ibid.
<i>A particular Account of Eels</i>	14
<i>A Struggle with the Earl of A—le in the Camp</i>	15
<i>A particular Account of her killing a Highwayman near Coventry</i>	16
<i>A Copy of Verses sent her at Chester</i>	18





THE
L I F E
And Entertaining
ADVENTURES

O F
Mrs. CHRISTIAN DAVIES,

Commonly called

M O T H E R R O S S .



WAS born in *Dublin*, in the Year 1667, of Parents whose Probity acquired them that Respect from their Acquaintance, which they had no Claim to from their Birth. My Father was both a Maltster and Brewer ; in which Business he employed at least twenty Servants, beside those under the Direction of my Mother, in a Farm he hired of *Arthur White*, of *Leslip*, Esq; left entirely to her Care. My Father was remarkable for Industry

B

and

and Vigilance in his Affairs, which employing his whole Time in Town, he never saw my Mother but on *Sundays*, except some extraordinary Business required his visiting the Farm, which, tho' of fourscore Pounds a Year, she managed with great Prudence and *Œconomy*. They were both very tender of me, and spared no Cost in my Education, tho' I did not make the best Use of their Care in this Article. I had Patience, indeed, to learn to read, and become a good Needle-woman, but I had too much Mercury in me, to like a sedentary Life, the Reason that I was always at the Farm to assist my Mother; this I did as much thro' Inclination as Duty, being delighted with a Country Life, it indulging to my Love of ramping, and the Pleasure I took in manly Employments; for I was never better pleased than when I was following the Plough, or had a Rake, Flail, or Pitchfork in my Hand, which Implements I could handle with as much Strength and Dexterity, if not with more, than any of my Mother's Servants. I used to get astride upon the Horses, and ride them bare-back'd about the Fields, leap'd Hedges and Ditches, by which I once got a terrible Fall, and spoiled a grey Mare given to my Brother by our Grandfather. My Father never knew how this Mischief happened, which brought me under Contribution to a Cowherd, who saw me tumble the Mare into a dry Ditch, and whose Secrecy I was obliged to purchase, by giving him, for a considerable Time, a Cup of Ale every Night. I shall pass by the wild, girlish Tricks I and my Companions were constantly playing, as they can administer nothing entertaining, and mention one only, to shew an odd Curiosity in a Nobleman. I and four of my Companions, were rolling ourselves down a Hill, and turning Heels over Head when the Earl of C——d was passing in his Coach, drawn by six beautiful grey Horses, by the Road, divided from the Scene of our Diversion by a Quickset Hedge and a Ditch.

Ditch. He stopp'd his Coach to be a Spectator of our Gambols; but finding that we put an End to our Pastime on our perceiving him (for the youngest of us was seventeen, and consequently had Sense enough to think the shewing our naked Tales not over decent) he called to us, and promising to give us a Crown a piece, if we would begin and pursue our Diversion; our Modesty gave way to our Avarice, we indulged his Lordship's Opticks, and he, having been amply satisfied by the Unreservedness of our Performance, kept his Word.

I said that I was as active and strong in all the Labours of Husbandry, as any of our Servants; I will therefore give one Instance of this. About the Beginning of *August* 1685, I was employed to stack Wheat, and was on the Top of one near Fifty-four Foot high, when I perceived in the Road near our Farm, the Judges and other Magistrates in their Robes, preceded by Kettle Drums, Trumpets, and Heralds, in their rich Coats, coming up the Hill, in order to proclaim King *James*. Animated by the Marshal Musick, and desirous to have a nearer View of this glorious Sight, which, with the Glare of the Gold and Silver Coats, the Heralds, Trumpets, and Kettle Drums wore, had, in a Manner, dazzled my Sight, I leaped down, ran to, and cleared with a Leap a five barred Gate, which was between me and the Road they passed, calling to my Mother to come and see the Shew, as I imagined every Man there at least a Prince. My Mother hearing the Procession was to proclaim King *James*, went back, and wept bitterly for some time, but would never tell me the Reason for her Tears.

Nothing remarkable occurs to my Memory from the Time of this Monarch's being proclaimed, to that in which he was forced to throw himself into the Arms of his *Irish* Subjects, having been driven from the Throne of *England* by King *William*. The *Irish*

4 *The* LIFE and ADVENTURES of

very readily espoused his Cause, and among others (from a Consciousness of its being a Duty incumbent on him to support his lawful Sovereign, notwithstanding his being of a different Religion, which he thought not Reason sufficient to affect his Loyalty) my Father sold all his standing Corn, and other Things of Value, to Mr. *Ascham*, a neighbouring Farmer, and was thus enabled, with what ready Money he had by him before, to raise a Troop of Horse, and provide them with Accoutrements, and every Thing necessary to take the Field; and having furnished himself with a fine Horse, and whatever else was requisite, he set out at the Head of this Troop, which was called by his Name, *Cavenaugh's*, to join the rest of the Army. I remember I was very fond of riding this Horse, for a Reason which would have prevented any other of my Sex venturing upon him; I mean his Mettle; for he was so fiery, that not one of the Troop durst mount him. You will, perhaps, wonder how I could; but I had so often fed him with Bread and Oats, that he would stand for me to take him up, when at Grass, though he would have given twenty Men Work enough to catch him. When I had once hold of him, I would put on his Bridle and lead him into a Ditch and bestride him bare-back'd. I have often mounted him when saddled, and took great Pleasure to draw and snap the Pistols, and have not seldom made my Friends apprehend for my Life. I mention this, not as worth Notice, but only to shew my Inclinations, while a Girl, were always masculine.

My Father having sold his Corn standing, as I have already observed, without my Mother's Knowledge, occasioned a Quarrel, in which some of Mr. *Ascham's* and our Men were wounded. After my Father was gone to the Army, my Mother sent Reapers into the Field to cut the Corn; these met with others sent by the then Proprietor, upon the same Errand. Words immediately arose, and they very soon came
to

to Blows, making use of their Sickles, a desperate Weapon. The Noise soon reached my Mother's Ears, who understanding how the Matter was, withdrew her Troops; but not without some Difficulty, and having regaled them in her House with a good Breakfast and strong Liquors, they were at length appeased and dismissed.

While my Father bore Arms for King *James*, the neighbouring Papists, in time of divine Service, came to, and blocked up the Church Door of *Leslip*, with Butcher's Blocks, and other Lumber. My Mother was then in the Church; I was at home, but hearing the Noise, and fearing my Mother might receive some Hurt, I snatched up a Spit, and, thus armed, sallied forth to force my Way, and come to her Assistance; but being resisted by a Serjeant, I thrust my Spit thro' the Calf of his Leg, removed the Things which had blocked up the Door, and called to my Mother, bidding her come away, for Dinner was ready. In the Scuffle, the Reverend Mr. *Malary*, the Clerk, with several others, were wounded, and I taken into Custody for having hurt the Serjeant; but upon being heard, and representing the Hardship of being interrupted in our Worship, when my Father was actually in Arms for the Service of the Prince, for whom they pretended great Zeal, tho' in Fact, they ought rather to be esteemed his concealed Enemies, since, by such Actions, they alienated the Hearts of his Subjects, and gave Ground to his Enemies to raise a Clamour, I was acquitted.

The Battle of the *Boyne* put an end to all my Father's Hopes for King *James*; for his Army was there defeated, and he, with the rest of the shattered Troops, trusted their Safety to the Swiftnefs of their Horses Heels, rather than to the Strength of their own Arms. My Father, in Company with a very handsome, young, *French* Gentleman, who served as Lieutenant in the King's Forces, made the best of his Way to
our

6 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

our House, without staying to bait on the Road. My Mother, who understood what belonged to good Manners, as she had been genteelly educated by her Father, *Bryan Bembrick, of Wheatly, in the Bishoprick of Durban, Esq;* who had a particular Care to bring up his Children in a polite Manner, received the Stranger with great Civility, and having ordered them a hot Supper, prepared my Bed for his Reception that Night; but he lay no longer than till three of the Morning, when my Father, alarmed with the Noise of some of his Friends who fled from the Conquerors, imagining they were the victorious Forces of King *William*, in Pursuit of the defeated Remains of King *James's* Army, roused the *French* Officer, and got out their Horses with the utmost Expedition. While they were saddling, my Father took a short, but sorrowful, Leave of his Wife and Children, whom, with Tears in his Eyes, he blessed and recommended to the divine Protection: then turning to my Mother, *My Dear*, said he, *do not be dejected; comfort your self, that whatever Misfortunes befall us, we suffer in a just Cause, and for having done what is the Duty of every loyal Subject; at least, my Conscience tells me, that I have acted as I ought, and, as I was bound to do by my Oath of Allegiance, from which, I know no Power on Earth that can absolve me. The Lord giveth, and the Lord taketh away, blessed be the Name of the Lord. His Ways are inscrutable, and I humbly submit to his Decrees, which are all founded in Wisdom. As for you, keep at home with your Children, and be their Support (for you being a Protestant, need apprehend no Danger from the Enemy) may they hereafter repay your maternal Care and Tenderness by a filial Duty, and prove your Comfort; but never torment your self with uneasy Thoughts for your unfortunate Husband. Think of me no more. God forbid*, said she, and bursting into a Flood of Tears, my Father, who could not bear to see her weep, as he loved her with a sincere

cere Tendernefs, ran out of the Room, and he and the Officer mounting their Horfes, fled with Precipitation. My Mother was in too great Affliction to admit of any Reft, and rofe immediately; but we, who did not take my Father's Departure fo much to Heart, lay till Day break.

About twelve Months after this, we had News of King *James's* Forces, commanded by Monsieur *St. Ruth*, being defeated at the Battle of *Agbrim*, where General *Ginkle* obtained a compleat Victory. In this Battle my Father was dangerously wounded; tho' by the Skill of able Surgeons, who attended him, he was in a fair Way of Recovery; but the Night before he intended to return to his Family, one *Kelly*, an *Irish* Papift, who ferved him, taking the Advantage of his Hurt, and of a dark Night, ran away with his Horfes to General *Ginkle's* Army. This villainous Ingratitude from a Man whom he had always treated with great Humanity, had fuch an Effect on my Father, that he was feized with a Fever, which carried him off in a fhort Time.

After the Battle, in which the *French* General *St. Ruth* was killed, the *Englifh* laid Siege to *Limerick*. Captain *Bodeaux*, who, after the Battle of the *Boyne*, fled with my Father to our Houfe, was here in Garri- fon, and commanded that Body of Troops which defended the Bridge, in which Poft he behaved with fo much Gallantry, that he was admired, and his Death lamented, by even his Enemies, who, to their great Surprize, found, on ftripping this brave Officer, that it was a Woman had given fuch Proofs of an invincible Courage.

Tho' my Mother had, during my Father's Illnefs, procured him a Pardon for having appeared in Arms, and levied Men for the Service of King *James*, yet, notwithstanding, the Government feized upon all his Effects.

8 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

I had, by this Time, attained to an Age of Maturity, and happening to take the Eye of a Son of my Mother's first Cousin, named *Thomas Howel*, whose Uncle, on the Father's Side, was a Bishop, himself a Student, and Fellow of *Dublin College*, he made warm Love to me; and for two Years together carried on his Addresses: his Assiduity, and the Opinion I had of his Sincerity, were not without Effect in his Favour; and such that I found my Esteem for him greater than my Concern for my own Interest; for having no Fortune to bring him, except a Barrel of Brass Crowns, which King *James* was not in a Condition to pay in Silver, I would not consent to his Ruin; tho' he might, as he proposed, support us, by keeping a *Latin School*. When we eagerly wish a Thing, we seldom examine thoroughly the Consequences which may attend the Possession of what we desire; and, if we cannot help seeing the Evils probably consequential of the Completion of our Wishes, we easily satisfy our selves with Arguments which flatter our Inclinations, however weak: this was his Case; for when I laid before him the certain Poverty which would attend his marrying a Woman without a Fortune, he removed the Objection, at least as to his own Part, with the airy Prospect of Preferments in the Church; and in the Interim, with what Money he could get by a School, sufficient, as he flattered himself, to maintain me like a Lady: and when I represented to him the deplorable Condition of a Clergy-man's Widow, with, possibly, a Number of Children; he answered, that *his Economy should ward against that Evil*. I, who looked upon all this a Castle in the Air, would not consent to what he wished and thought, his Happiness, tho' I could not esteem it other than his Undoing, as well as my own Ruin; and therefore very seriously begged of him to give over his Pursuits, but to no purpose: he still continued his Visits and Solicitations, which were more frequent,

frequent, longer, and more urgent, than usual. One Day he came to see me when I was the only Person in the House, and then busied in making the Beds; he laid hold of the Opportunity, threw himself at my Feet, embraced my Knees, and urged his Suit with such Vehemence, such Warmth of Expression, such tender Embraces, such ardent Kisses, that finding by my Eyes, and short Breath, I had caught the contagious Desire, he added Force to Vows of eternal Constancy and Marriage, and, with little Resistance on my Side, throwing me upon the Bed, deprived me of that inestimable Jewel which a Maiden ought to preserve preferable to Life. He staid not long after his having perpetrated a Deed which gave me up a Prey to the deepest Melancholly; when, on his withdrawing, he gave Room for bitter Reflection. I repented my Weakness; and with sincere Tears of Penitence, cursed the Time, my self, and the Undoer; I raved, tore my Hair, and was not far from Madness. My Mother, and the rest of the Family, staid abroad till Evening; and my Reason returning, I endeavoured to compose my self that I might not betray my Folly: my Eyes being pretty much swollen, my Mother took Notice of it, and asked me *what was the Matter?* but she received only an evasive Answer, I could get no Rest all the following Night, and the Remembrance of what had passed, had such an Effect upon me, that I lost both my Colour and Stomach; I hated to see any of my Acquaintance, and would, if possible, have hid me from the Light of the Sun; my Melancholly was such, that every one took Notice of it, and my afflicted Mother, sensibly touched with this sudden Change, often tenderly enquired of me *what Ground I had for the Sadness which gave her so much Uneasiness; for she feared so sudden and settled a Grief, as was impossible for me to dissemble, would endanger my Life.* She could draw nothing from me, but a Request to quit her House; which she readily agreeing

C

10 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

agreeing to, in hopes a Change of Air and Company might produce also a Change in my Temper, sent me to my Aunt's, who kept a publick House in *Dublin*. Here I often met my Student, but so carefully avoided allowing him any Opportunity of speaking to me, and took such an inveterate Hatred to him, that he at last was sensible his Pursuit was vain. My Melancholly, after I found no ill Consequence attend our Guilt, began to wear off by Degrees, and I gradually recovered my Colour and Chearfulness of Temper. I lived with my Aunt upwards of four Years, and behaved to her with such dutiful Respect, such Observance and Vigilance, and with such a reserved, yet obliging, Manner to others, that I entirely captivated her good Opinion, and engaged her Tendernefs; for at her Death she left me sole Heiress to all she had, and in Possession of a House well furnished, and well accustomed. I now received the Reward of my prudent Behaviour; I lived in Ease and Plenty; my Business was considerable; I got Money apace, and was esteemed by all my Neighbours and Acquaintance. Never Woman was in a happier Situation; for I was at the Height of my Ambition, and had not a Wish to make. In a Word, I was thoroughly content, and had Reason so to be, till Love, too often the Bane of our Sex; Love, who has not seldome ruined noble Families, nay, destroyed Cities, and lain Kingdoms waste; envious of the Calm I enjoyed, came to imbitter my Peace, disturb the Tranquility of my Life, and make me know, by Experience, the short Duration of all sublunary Satisfaction. *Richard Welsh*, a young Fellow who had served my Aunt, and, after her Death, continued in the same Capacity with me, found the Way to my Heart. He was very well made in his Person, had a handsome, manly Face; was of a generous, open Temper; sober, vigilant, and active in his Business; very regular in his Life, and modest in his Beha-

Behaviour. In a Word, he was, or appeared to me, a Man whom any Woman might love without having her good Sense called in Question. My Pride, at first, made me endeavour to stifle this growing Passion, and I tried to conquer it by Reason. I thought it would be a Reflection upon me to marry my Servant, and I was sensible that it must be to the Disadvantage of my Fortune ; for tho' by his Oeconomy he had saved some Money, yet was it a Trifle to what my Aunt left me, and which my Business was still daily improving : but Love and Reason seldom agree, and when once that despotick Tyrant gets Possession of the Heart, he will also rule the Head : my Pride and Reason made but vain Efforts, and he would listen to neither ; the more they disputed, the more absolute the little Dominerer grew ; in a very little Time he humbled my Haughtiness, and silenced my Reason : the Sight of *Richard Welsh* overturned the strongest Resolutions that I could make ; his Name was Musick to my Ears ; if I did not see him, no other Object could please my Eyes, and I knew no other Happiness but in Possession of *Richard Welsh*. Tho' my Pride and Reason were thoroughly vanquished, yet my Modesty held out ; for I thought it indecent, and a Reflection on my Sex, to make the first Overture. This caused me many a restless Night, till I thought on an Expedient, which was to acquaint one of my Friends with my Situation, and engage her to put *Richard* upon making his Addresses to me. She found an Opportunity of talking to him in private, which she did in the following Manner. *Richard, I have thought your Mistress happy in so trusty and sprightly a Servant, who so well understands, and takes such honest Care of her Business ; I know she is very sensible of your Deserts, and gives you an excellent Character ; nay, I have heard her talk of you in such a manner, that between you and me, Friend Richard, I fancy she has a sneaking Kindness for you, and I believe it would be no hard Mat-*

12 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

ter for you to carry her, and be Master, instead of Servant, in the House, if you have the Courage to make the Attack. As I fancy I am not much out in my Conjecture, I was resolved to take the first Opportunity to acquaint you with your good Fortune, if I am not deceived, as I believe I am not; make the best of this Advice, and remember the Proverb, faint Heart never won fair Lady. Richard answered, That he liked his Mistress very well, and he had a very good Place, which he should be loath to lose, as he was afraid he should, if he made such an Attempt, and did not succeed. Believe me, Richard, said my Friend, none of us all are displeased at being admired; we may pretend to be angry; but it is but a Cloak to cover the inward Satisfaction we find in being capable to inspire Love. Your Mistress is a Woman young, and not exempt from the Failings of her Sex: try your Fortune with her, and, my Life on it, you carry her. Richard thanked her, and promised he would follow her Advice, which he did, in such Terms as still endeared him more to me. I made, at first, some Difficulty to hear him out; and putting on an Air of Severity, which, however, he might plainly perceive was counterfit, bid him mind the Business of the House as he ought to do, and he'd find a Cure for his pretended Passion, which was the common Effect of Idleness. Richard caught at the Words pretended and Idleness. My dear Mistress, said he, if your Modesty would allow you to view your self with the same Impartiality as others look upon you, your Glass would convince you, that no-body is more capable to give Love, and consequently mine is not pretended, or the Effect of Idleness, since your own Approbation of my Diligence frees me from that Imputation. No, I love you sincerely; and it is the Effect of your agreeable Temper. If I have not sooner told you this, it was my Fear of displeasing you, and losing my Place; for I find so great a Pleasure in being near, and seeing you, that I prefer that alone to all the Profit, were it ten times as much, of your Service; and will rather continue your Servant, than accept of being Master of the best accustomed House

House in Dublin, to lose the Satisfaction which I find in the Sight of you. *Very romantick truly*, said I; no doubt you have been studying some Book of Complements, and come to practise upon me. There needs no Study, replied Richard, to speak the Sentiments of my Heart; and tho' your Modesty dissembles it, I am certain you must be conscious, that it can be no easy Matter to see, and converse with you, as I have done, and not be sensible of the Effects of so many Allurements. Away to your Business, cried I; I don't love Flattery; and I know too well the Character of your Sex, to believe a Word any one of you utter; for your Dissimulation goes Hand in Hand with your Profession; I will bear no more; begon, I say, and think you are well off that I don't shew more Anger, which your former Diligence prevents. You can't, answered he, be more severe in your Punishment of my Faults, than to banish me thus without the least Glimpse of Hopes. Go, go, said I, repent this Impertinence, and, if you can find a plausible Excuse, I will give you a Hearing at Night when the Company is gone. Ob let me thank you, cried my saucy Rogue, for this Goodness; and seizing me in his Arms, he almost stifled me with Kisses. I never before was so well pleased, tho' I pretended to be terrible angry, and threatened, if ever he was rude again, I would make him repent it. Faith, my dear Mistress, replied he, you have given me such a Taste of Happiness, that I will undergo any Punishment to repeat it, as he indeed instantly did, and I was better pleased, and more angry, and bid him get out of my Sight, and attend the Customers; which, being called upon, he did, not at all frightened with my Threats. I went soon after into my Bar, where Richard watched my Looks, and finding I turned away my Head and blushed when I met his Eyes, he interpreted it a good Omen, and resolved to push his Point.

At Night, when the Company was all gone, notwithstanding my Resentment of Richard's Rudeness, he

14 The LIFE and ADVENTURES of

he had the Impudence to come into my Chamber, telling the Maid, *he was going to settle some Accounts with me.* As soon as I saw him, I asked, *If he had forgot his late Rudeness; for, if he had not, he shewed an uncommon Assurance, in daring to come into my Sight.* He replied, *He was a Servant, and as he had always obeyed my Orders, he should be now wanting to his Duty, if he had not come; and that he was resolved never to be, while he had the Pleasure of being under my Roof.* I desired to know what he meant. You gave me Order, said he, *to come and excuse my self for a Fault which I own, I can't repent.* Oh, said I, *I will rather forgive you without hearing your Excuse, than expose my self to the like Impertinence.* Indeed, my dear Mistress, till you are less inviting, I am of Opinion, I shall never be cured of my Impertinence, tho' you may, if you please, change that Word, and call it, as it really is, a sincere, disinterested Fondness, by making your Man your Husband. I will be still your Servant; and, as I have always studied your Interest, I shall then study both that, and your Happiness; your Ease shall be my constant Care; and you shall continue as much Mistress of what you have, and dispose of it as you now do: for I shall never know any Pleasure, but that of pleasing you. I answered, *That if he could persuade me to believe him, the World must censure me very much to marry my Servant, a Man without a Fortune, when I had enough, and was in a Way of Business to live easy.* To this he answered, *That our Happiness did not depend on the Opinion of the World; for do what we will, we cannot please every body; that it was more reasonable for me to imagine, I should be happy with a Man that loved me, even to doating, and whom I had also engaged by a Tie of Gratitude, than with one whom I married with a View of Interest.* That a great many rich People were Strangers to that Ease and Content, which they had Reason to envy in many much beneath them in Fortune. That for his Part, he should slight the Censure of the World, were he the Master, and I the Servant, and

and, consulting only his own Happiness, look upon what he possessed, no farther valuable than as it would prove the Sincerity of his Love, by making me Mistress of it all. He then threw himself on his Knees, and grasping mine in a sort of Extasy, he continued; *believe me, my dear Mistress, I have no View of Interest; I love you for your self, not for your Money; of which I will never pretend to be other than a just Steward, would you consent to make me the happiest Man alive.* I bid him get up, and as it was late, leave me to go to Bed, and I would consider on what he had said. He answered, *That I could not expect he could obey such cruel Orders without some Consideration. Suffer me to take one Kiss, that I may flatter my self I have recovered your Favour, and you shall see me all Obedience.* Well, well, said I, *any thing to get rid of you.* On this, he snatched me in his Arms, kissed and embraced me with an Ardour that almost took away my Senses, as well as my Breath, and left my Room: he had put me into such an Agitation, and I fetched my Breath so short and thick, that when I had a little recovered my self, I trembled at the Risque I had run, and attributed my not being again surprized, rather to his Respect, which prevented the Attempt, than to any Power I should have had to resist him. This Reflection made me resolve not to admit him any more into my Chamber till he had a Right to do what he pleased, and it would be my Duty not to resist him. To be short, he continued his Solicitations, and my Friend who had put him upon them, pretended to plead on his Behalf; I seemed to yield to the Strength of her Reasons, and we were married in a Week after the first Declaration. I expected to be censured by all my Acquaintance for having married my Servant; but I was agreeably disappointed, and they, on the contrary, complemented me upon the Prudence of my Choice. *Richard* proved a tender, careful, and obliging Husband; and as he promised, left me as much Mistress of my Effects, as

16 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

I was when single. Whatever I did was well done, and he never seemed so well pleased, as when he had an Opportunity to please me. He neither altered his Dress, nor his manner of Life; while he was Servant he was always tight and clean, which, by the Vails he got, beside his Wages, he might very well be. When he was Master, he bought neither more Sutes, nor finer Cloth; his Change of Fortune, made no Change in his Temper or Behaviour; he was altogether as fearful of giving me the least Cause of Complaint; was humble to our Customers, and, if possible, more active and vigilant in our Business. He never forgot himself; and if sometimes Gentlemen made him set down with them, he paid them the same Deference, and did not saucily, like too many Publicans, imagine their Condescension set him upon a Foot with them, and gave him a License to talk and behave impertinently. He was remarkable for his Sobriety, which, with his Modesty, good Sense, and entertaining Wit, endeared him to the best Company that frequented the House. In a Word, he had good Sense, which he made a proper Use of, and never would drown. We lived happily four Years without any intervening Misfortune; in which Time, I brought him two fine Boys, and was big of my third Child, when the fickle Goddess, weary of lavishing on me her Favours, turned her Back upon me, and resolved to make me sensible that she deserved the Epithet of variable.

Alderman *Forest*, in *James-Street*, furnished us with Beer, and my Husband went one Day thither to pay him Fifty Pounds; but, to my great Surprize, and contrary to Custome, he did not return all that Day: This gave me some Uneasiness, which encreased when it was grown entirely dark; but when the Night advanced, and I heard no News of him, I concluded he must of Necessity be murdered, for the sake of the Money he had carried out, and grew quite outrageous.

I dispatched

I dispatched People every Way to find him, but all their Endeavours were to no manner of purpose ; they heard, indeed, that he had been at the Alderman's, and he owned the Receipt of the Money, but could give no Account of him ; other than, that a Gentleman was in his Company when he paid the fifty Pounds, and that they went away together. I now concluded (tho' as it proved, very unjustly) that the Person mentioned to have been with him, had, upon some private Pique, murdered him, and conveyed away his Body.

My Grief for his Loss, for all Search proved vain, was equal to the tender Affection I bore him, and made me unfit to look after my House ; the Care of which, I trusted to a nominal Friend, who I found took Care of her own Interest to the Prejudice of mine ; for, instead of gaining while she had the Management of my Affairs, I ran out Money. Time having somewhat mollified my Grief, and a Twelve-month having elapsed since my Husband had disappeared, I bought Mourning for my self and Children, and took upon me the Care of the Business.

After having given my dear Richard over for dead, I was surprized by the Receipt of a Letter from him, which was as follows :

Dear CHRISTIAN,

THIS is the twelfth Letter I have sent you without any Answer to my former, which would both surprize and very much grieve me, did I not flatter my self that your Silence proceeds from the Miscarriage of my Letters. It is from this Opinion that I repeat the Account of my sudden and unpremeditated Departure, and the Reason of my having enlisted for a Soldier. It was my Misfortune, when I went out to pay the Alderman the Fifty Pounds, to meet Ensign C——m, who having formerly been my School-fellow, would accompany me to

D

the

the Alderman's House, from whence we went, at his Request, and took a hearty Bottle at the Tavern, where he paid the Reckoning; having got a little too much Wine in my Head, I was easily persuaded to go on Board a Vessel that carried Recruits, and take a Bowl of Punch, which I did in the Captain's Cabin, where being pretty much intoxicated, I was not sensible of what was doing upon Deck. In the Interim, the Wind sprang up fair, the Captain set sail with what Recruits were on Board, and we had so quick a Passage, that we reached Helvoet Sluys before I had recovered from the Effects of Liquor. It is impossible for me to paint the Despair I was in, finding my self thus divided from my dear Wife and Children, landed on a strange Shore, without Money or Friends to support me. I raved, tore my Hair, and curst my drunken Folly, which had brought upon me this terrible Misfortune, which I thought in vain to remedy by getting a Ship to carry me back, but there was none to be found. The Ensign, who possibly did not intend me this Injury, did all he could to comfort me, and advised me to make a Virtue of Necessity, and take on in some Regiment. My being destitute and unknown, compelled me to follow his Advice, tho' with the greatest Reluctance, and I now am, tho' much against my Inclination, a private Centinel in Lord O——y's Regiment of Foot, where I fear I must pass the Remainder of a wretched Life, under the deepest Affliction for my being deprived of the Comfort I enjoyed while blessed with you and my dear Babies: If Providence, in his Mercy, does not relieve me; the Hopes of which, and of once embracing those alone who engross my tenderest Affection, you, my dearest Christian, and my poor Children, make me endeavour to support my Misfortune, and preserve a Life, which, without you, would be too miserable to be worth the Care of your

Unfortunate, but ever loving, Husband,

RICHARD WELSH.

This

This Letter renewed my Grief, and gave new Fountains to my Eyes. I had bewailed him dead, and now I lamented him living, looking upon his unfortunate Situation worse than Death, as he was deprived of all means of returning to me ; for I despaired of his Officers parting with him. When I had read the Letter, I was at first stupified ; I stood without Motion, and my Trouble being too great to allow of Tears, I gave a sudden Shriek and fell down, without the least Signs of Life remaining in me. When, by the Care and Charity of my Friends and Neighbours who came to my Assistance, I was brought to my Senses and Speech, I burst into a Flood of Tears ; but when I was asked the Occasion of this sudden Grief, I, for some Time, answered nothing but, *my dear Richard, O must I never see thee more ! O my dear, dear Husband ! once the Comfort of my Life, now the Source of my Misfortunes, I can never support the Loss.* In a Word, I was in such Agonies, and fainted so often, that they who were about me almost despaired of my Life, or if I survived this new Affliction, of which I was not capable to give them an Account, that it would be the Loss of my Senses. Some of my Friends would watch with me that Night, and had it not been for their Care, I had certainly put an end to that Life which I thought insupportable. In the getting me to Bed, my Letter dropp'd, and their Curiosity having taught them the Cause of my distracting Trouble, they endeavoured to comfort me with the Hopes of recovering my Husband ; but to no purpose, I was inconsolable, and closed not my Eyes all that Night ; in the Morning I thought of going in search of my dear *Richard*, and this gave some Ease to my tortured Mind. I began to flatter my self that I should meet no great Difficulty in finding him out, and resolved, in one of his Sutes, for we were both of a Size, to conceal my Sex, and go directly for *Flanders*, in search of him whom I preferred to every

20 *The* LIFE and ADVENTURES of

thing else the World could afford me, which, indeed, had nothing alluring, in comparison with my dear *Richard*, and whom the Hopes of seeing had lessened every Danger to which I was going to expose my self. The Pleasure I found in the Thoughts of once more regaining him, recalled my Strength; and I was grown much gayet than I had been at any Time in my supposed Widowhood. I was not long deliberating, after this Thought had possessed me; but immediately set about preparing what was necessary for my Ramble; and disposing of my Children, my eldest with my Mother, and that which was born after my Husband's Departure, with a Nurse, my second Son was dead.; I told my Friends, *That I would go to England in search of my Husband, and return with all possible Expedition after I had found him.* My Goods I left in the Hands of such Friends as had spare House-room, and my House I let to a Cooper. Having thus ordered my Affairs, I cut off my Hair, and dressed me in a Sute of my Husband's, having had the Precaution to quilt the Waistcoat, to preserve my Breasts from hurt, which were not large enough to betray my Sex, and putting on the Wig and Hat I had prepared, I went out and bought me a Silver hilted Sword, and some Holland Shirts: But was at a Loss how I should carry my Money with me, as it was contrary to Law to export above Five Pounds out of the Kingdom; I thought at last of quilting it in the Waist-band of my Breeches, and by this Method I carried with me Fifty Guineas without Suspicion.

I had now nothing upon my Hands to prevent my setting out, wherefore, that I might get as soon as possible to *Holland*, I went to the Sign of the *Golden Lamb*, where Ensign *Herbert Laurence*, who was beating up for Recruits, kept his Rendezvous. He was in the House at the Time I got there, and I offered him my Service to go against the *French*, being desirous

to

to shew my Zeal for his Majesty King *William*, and my Country. The Hopes of soon meeting with my Husband, added a Sprightliness to my Looks, which made the Officer say, *I was a clever brisk young Fellow*, and having recommended my Zeal, he gave me a Guinea inlusting Money, and a Crown to drink the King's Health, and ordered me to be enrolled, having told him my Name was *Christopher Welsh*, in Captain *Tichbourn's* Company of Foot, in the Regiment commanded by the Marquis *de Pisare*. The Lieutenant of our Company was Mr. *Gardiner*, our Ensign Mr. *Welsh*.

We staid but a short Time in *Dublin* after this, but, with the rest of the Recruits, were shipped for *Holland*, weighed Anchor, and soon arrived at *Williamstadt*, where we landed and marched to *Gorkum*. Here our Regimentals and first Mountings were given us. The next Day we set out for *Gertruydenberg*, and proceeded forward to *Landen*, where we were incorporated in our respective Regiments, and then joined the grand Army, which was in Expectation of a general Battle, the Enemy being very near within Canon Shot. Having been accustomed to Soldiers, when a Girl; and delighted with seeing them exercise, I very soon was perfect, and applauded by my Officers for my Dexterity in going through it.

In a Day or two after we arrived at *Landen*, I was ordered on the Night Guard, and, by Direction of my Officer, was posted at the Bed Chamber Door of the Elector of *Hanover*. *Mustapha*, a Turk, and Valet de Chambre to his most Serene Highness, while I was here upon Duty, introduced to the Elector a fine, handsome, jolly Lady, who was what we call a black Beauty; she was dressed in a rich Silk, and her Gown was tied with Ribbons from her Breast to her Feet. I thought the Lady went with a great deal of Alacrity, as I believe many more of our Sex would visit a Sovereign Prince with a particular Satisfaction; especially,

22 The LIFE and ADVENTURES of

especially, if agreeable in his Person, as the Elector, who then wore his own Hair, and the finest I ever saw, really was. When I saw his late Majesty, I told him, *I remembered him in fine Hair of his own, which became him better than that of possibly some lewd Women, which he then wore.*

Before I was relieved, the *French* drew nearer to our Army, and were engaged by some of the Troops of the Allies; I heard the Canon play, and the small Shot rattle about me, which, at first, threw me into a sort of Panick, having not been used to such rough Musick: however, I recovered from my Fear, and being ordered by Lord *Cholmondley* to repair Instantly to my Regiment, as I was going, I received a Wound from a Musket Ball, which grazed on my Leg, a little above the Ankle, but did not hurt the Bone. Lord *Cholmondley* was present, and expressed his Concern for my Wound in very humane Terms, ordering me at the same Time to be carried off the Field.

A short Account of this Battle may not be disagreeable to my Readers, since 'tis possible they will nowhere find one more impartial, that given by the *French*, being too vain, and the *Landen.* Relations we have from the *English* Writers, lessening too much the Loss we there sustained.

The Duke of *Luxembourg* having invested *Huy* the 18th of July, 1693. King *William*, to make a Diversion, detached the Prince of *Wirtemberg* with twenty Battallions, and forty Squadrons, which forced the *French* Lines in *Flanders*, and put the Country under Contribution. This Detachment, and another the King had sent off to cover *Liege*, greatly weakened our Army. *Luxembourg*, who had just carried *Huy*, laid hold on so favourable an Opportunity, and drawing together all his Forces, as if he had a Design upon *Liege*, on the 28th, about four in the Afternoon, presented himself before the Allies, who being sensible that

that they were much the weaker, had posted themselves between the *Geete* and the Brook of *Landen*. The Fatigue of a long March, and the Day being so far spent, made him defer the Battle to the next Day; but this Delay gave King *William* an Opportunity to have secured his Troops, by retiring in the Night to *Zoutleeuw*, but his Majesty rather choosing to wait the Enemy, fortified the Front of his Camp, guarded all the Passes, placed his Canon to the greatest Advantage, and, in a Word, took all possible Precaution to give the *French* General a warm Reception.

At four the next Morning the *French* advanced in good Order, within Canon-shot of our Intrenchments, that they might have Time to raise their Batteries: After which, the Battle began at the Village of *Laar*, with the left Wing of our Army, where a terrible Slaughter was made. The Foot, which were posted behind the Intrenchments, suffered the Enemy to advance very near to our Canon, and then firing upon them, covered the Field with dead Bodies, and swept down whole Battallions, which lay dead in the same Ranks and Order as they advanced. The *French*, notwithstanding, made two vigorous Attacks, but did not get an Inch of Ground upon us, and their obstinacy only augmenting their Loss, they gave over on that Side about Eleven o'Clock, but it was to begin again with equal Violence with our right Wing, which was posted at the Village of *Neerlanden*. The Enemy here met with the same Reception, and being repulsed, they made so considerable a Movement backwards, that we thought them quite dispirited and sick of the Undertaking; but they leaving some Troops to keep the main Body and our Left in Play, marched with the major Part of their Forces, and their Canon, to the Village *Laar*, to make one more Attack upon our left Wing, which was both more vigorous and bloody than the two preceeding. The Allies defended themselves with equal Bravery, 'till borne

24 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

borne down by Numbers, they were forced to abandon the Village *Laar*, and the Ground between the Entrenchment and the Brook. The *French* Horse having by this Advantage an Opportunity to extend themselves, trod under Foot all that opposed their Passage, and fell upon the Rear of the Infantry, which defended the Trenches. As it was now impossible to drive them out of the Post they had won, King *William* seeing all Efforts vain, ordered the Retreat to be founded. Some few Corps retreated in good Order, and without Confusion, which were mostly *Dutch*, but the rest took to flight in such Disorder and Precipitation, that the Bridge broke down, and the Enemy made bloody Havock of us; whole Regiments threw themselves into the *Geete*, to gain the opposite Side, and such Numbers were drowned, that their Bodies made a Bridge for their flying Companions, and saved them from the Fury of the Conquerors. The King, indeed, lost the Battle with about 16,000 Men, the *French* say 20,000, Seventy-six Canon, and Ninety Colours, but he lost nothing in Point of Reputation. For *Lewis XIV.* could not help giving him the Praise of a great General and brave Prince, saying, *That Luxembourg had, indeed, attack'd like a Prince of Condé; but, that the Prince of Orange had made his Retreat like a Marshal Turenne; and the Prince of Conti, in a Letter he wrote to his Princess, said, That King William exposing himself with such heroick Bravery as he did in this Battle, deserved the quiet Possession of a Crown which he wore with so much Glory; and, indeed, the King not only performed the Part of a General, but even of a subaltern Officer, for he alighted no less than four Times to lead on the Foot to the Attack; and was at the Head of the Squadron, commanded by Lord Galloway, in the hottest Part of the Battle; he had two lead Horses killed by him, and a Musket Ball went through his Sash. It is true, on Account of my*
Wound,

Wound, I could not be an Eye Witness of what I have related ; but as I was in the Army, on the Spot, I had it from those who were.

I was two Months incapable of Service; after which I joined my Regiment, which was under Cover the remaining Part of the Summer, and at the Approach of Winter was ordered into Quarters at *Gertruydenberg*.

While I staid here, the Dykes near the Town were ruined by Worms, and a Village near our Quarters was drowned. As the repairing the damaged Dykes required the utmost Expedition, the *English* Soldiers were commanded to assist the *Dutch*, and we were obliged to work Day and Night up to our Waists in Water, 'till they were repaired. Ensign *Gardener* and I staying, the last Time we were at the Work, somewhat too long, being resolved to see every thing secure, narrowly escaped drowning by the Tide coming upon us ; however, we supported each other, and waded out Hand in Hand, long after the others had gone off.

The following Summer was spent in Marches and Counter-marches to watch the Motion of the *French*. During this peaceful Campaign, as we were foraging, the *French* came unexpectedly upon, and took three-score of us Prisoners, stripped us, and, by very tiresome Marches, conducted us to *St. Germain's en lay*. The first Night the *Dutch* and *English* were promiscuously imprisoned, but the next Day King *James's* Queen caused the *English* to be separated, to have clean Straw every Night, while the *Dutch* had none, and allowed us Five Farthings a Day per Head, for Tobacco, a whole Pound of Bread, and a Pint of Wine a Day for each Man; and, moreover, ordered our Cloaths to be returned us. The other Prisoners had but half a Pound of Bread a Day, drank Water, and lay almost naked, in filthy dark Prisons, without other Support. The Duke of *Berwick* frequently came to see that we were well used, and not defrauded of

our Allowance. He advised us to take on in the *French* Service, as seven of the *English* did: he spoke to me in particular; I answered, *That I had taken an Oath already to King William, and if there was no Crime in breaking it, as I was satisfied it was one of the blackest Die, I could not in Honour break my Engagement, nothing in my Opinion being more unbecoming an honest Man and a Soldier, than to break even his Word once given, and to wear a double Face.* He seemed to applaud my Principles, and only added, *That if I had accepted Conditions, I should have been well used; but the Choice depended entirely on me.*

Captain Cavenaugh, who was my first Couzen, and an Officer in the *French* Troops, often came to the Prison, and I was at first apprehensive of his knowing me; but afterwards, had an Inclination to discover myself to him, as I certainly had done, had my Husband been dead, or had I found him; but my Fear of such a Discovery being an Impediment to the Search of my Husband, got the better of my Inclination.

In about nine Days after our Imprisonment, Mr. *Van-Dedan*, a Trumpet, and now living in *Chelsea*, came to exchange us against some *French* Prisoners, and we were set at Liberty; after which, as it was a Duty Incumbent on us, we went to the Palace to return her Majesty grateful Thanks for the good Offices she had done us, and, indeed, we were greatly indebted to her Charity. She had the Condescension to see us; she told me, *I was a pretty young Fellow, and it grieved her much that I had not my Liberty sooner.*

At our Return to the Army, we heard the melancholly News of the Death of Queen *Mary*, on which our Drums and Colours, &c. were put into Mourning, and we soon after drew off into Winter Quarters. I was in *Gorkbam*, where my Grief for my Husband being drowned in the Hopes of finding him, I indulged to the natural Gaiety of my Temper, and lived very merrily.

merrily. In my Frolicks, to kill Time, I made my Addresses to a Burgher's Daughter, who was young and pretty. As I had formerly had a great many fine Things said to myself, I was at no loss in the amorous Dialect; I ran over all the tender Nonsense (which I look upon the Lovers heavy Canon, as it does the greatest Execution with raw Girls) employed on such Attacks; I squeezed her Hand, whenever I could get an Opportunity; sighed often, when in her Company; looked foolishly, and practised upon her all the ridiculous Airs which I had often laughed at, when they were used as Snares against myself. When I afterwards reflected on this unjust Way of Amusement, I heartily repented it; for it had an Effect I did not wish; the poor Girl grew really fond of me, and uneasy when I was absent: for which she never failed chiding me if it was but for half a Day. When I was with her, she always regaled me in the best Manner she could, and nothing was too good or too dear to treat me with, if she could compass it; but notwithstanding a declared Passion for me, I found her nicely virtuous; for when I pretended to take an indecent Freedom with her, she told me, *That she supposed her Tenderneſs for me was become irksome, since I took a Method to change it into Hatred. It was true, that she did not scruple to own she loved me as her Life, because she thought her Inclination justifiable, as well as lawful; but then she loved her Virtue better than she did her Life. If I had dishonourable Designs upon her, I was not the Man she loved, she was mistaken, and had found the Russian, instead of the tender Husband she hoped in me.*

I own this Rebuff gained my Heart, and taking her in my Arms, I told her, *That she had heightened the Power of her Charms by her Virtue; for which I should hold her in greater Esteem, but could not love her better, as she had already engrossed all my Tenderneſs; and, indeed, I was now fond of the Girl, though*

28 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

mine, you know, could not go beyond a platonick Love. In the Course of this Amour, a Serjeant of our Regiment, but not of the Company I belonged to, sat down before the Cittadel of her Heart, and made regular Approaches, which cost him a Number of Sighs, and a great deal of Time; but finding I commanded there, and it was impossible to take it by a regular Siege, he resolved to give a desperate Assault, Sword in Hand. One Day, therefore, while I was under Arms, he came to her, and, without any previous Indication of his Design, a fair Opportunity offering, he very bravely, and like a Man of Honour, employed Force to obtain what he could not get by Assiduity. The Girl defended her self stoutly, and in the Scuffle she lost her Cap, and her Cloaths were most of them torn off her Back; but notwithstanding her resolute Defence, he had carried the Fortress by Storm, had not some of the Neighbours opportunely come in to her Assistance, alarmed by her Shrieks, and made him retreat in a very shameful Manner.

No sooner had she recovered, and dressed her self, than she went in search of, and found me, in my Rank standing to my Arms. She told me what had passed, and begged me to *revenge the Insult offered her*. I was so irritated at this Account, that I could hardly contain my self: I was siezed with a Tremor all over my Body; often changed Colour, and, had I not been prevented by my Duty, I should that Instant have fought and killed him. However, I stifled my Resentment till I was dismissed by the Officer, and then went in Quest of my Rival, whom having found, Ifurlily asked, *How he durst attempt the Honour of a Woman, who was, for aught he knew, my Wife; to whom he was sensible I had long made honourable Love*. I told him, *The Action in it self was so base, that it made him unworthy of the King's Cloth, which he wore, and ought to be the Quarrel of every Man in the Regiment, as it cast*

a Reflection on the whole Corps ; but, as I was principally concerned in this Insult, so I was sufficient to chastize his Impudence, and required immediate Satisfaction for the Affront. He answered me, That I was a proud, prodigal Coxcomb. I leave, said I, Bilingsgate Language to Women and Cowards ; I am not come to a Tongue Battle, Mr. Serjeant, but to exact a Reparation of Honour. If you have as much Courage in the Face of a Man, as you have in assaulting defenceless Women, go with me instantly to that Windmill (which I pointed to) and I will soon convince you that General T——n had too good an Opinion of you, when he took his Livery off your Back to put on the King's, and gave you a Halbard. The Fellow had been Footman to General T——n, and this Reproach stinging him to the Quick, he only told me, He would soon cool my Courage, and we went together to the Windmill, where we both drew. I was so irritated at the ill Usage of my Sweetheart, and the Affront put upon me in her Person, that I thought of nothing but putting the Villain out of the World. We both drew, and the first Thrust I made, gave him a flaunt Wound in his right Pap, which had well nigh done his Business. He returned this with a long Gash on my right Arm (for his Sword was both for curting and thrusting, as all Soldiers Swords are ; I fought with that I had purchased in Dublin) but before he could recover his Guard, I gave him a Thrust in the right Thigh, about half a Span from the Pope's Eye ; the next Pass, he aimed at my Breast, but hit my right Arm ; tho' it was little more than a small Prick of a Pin, he being feeble with the Loss of Blood which flowed plentifully from his Wounds. By this Time some Soldiers on Duty having seen our first Attack, a File of Musqueteers, under the Command of a Serjeant, came up, took us Prisoners, disarmed both, and sent him directly to the Hospital, and, as my Wounds were slight, as I was the Aggressor, and beside, a common Soldier, conducted me to Prison, for the

30 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

the Serjeant was thought mortally wounded, and did not recover of a considerable Time. I sent my Sweetheart an Account of what had happened, and where I then was. She acquainted her Father with the villainous Attempt which the Serjeant had made upon her, and let him know, it was her Quarrel which I had taken up, was the Cause of my Confinement. The good Burgher made a proper Representation of the Affront offered his Family, and found means, in four Days Time, to procure me a Pardon from King William, an Order to release me immediately; to return me my Sword, pay my Arrears, and give me my Discharge from the Regiment; all which were punctually performed. The Minute I was enlarged, I went to thank my Deliverer for my Liberty; she, on her Side, as gratefully acknowledged my risking my Life in revenging the Insult done her. She expressed her self with great Tenderneſs, and told me, *That when ſhe heard of my Imprisonment, ſhe heartily repented her having acquainted me with the Serjeant's villainous Attempt; blamed her ſelf for having expoſed me to ſo great a Danger, and wiſhed ſhe had buried the Action in Silence.* She proceeded, *It had been prudent in me, for the Sake of both; for you would not have ventured your Life, and I ſhould not have given the ill-natured Part of the World any Ground to cenſure my Conduct; for what Interpretation may it not make of your being warm in my Cauſe? This Conſideration makes me throw off the Reſtraint our Sex lies under, and propoſe to you what I have expected from you, the ſcreening my Honour by our Marriage.* My dear, ſaid I, *you offer me the greateſt Happineſs this World can afford me; will you give me leave to aſk you of your Father? My Father!* cried ſhe, *you cannot imagine a rich Burgher will give his Daughter to a Foot Soldier; for tho' I think you merit every Thing, yet my Father will not view you with my Eyes.* This Answer I expected, and, indeed, my being very ſure that her Father would not conſent,

was

was the Reason why I propos'd speaking to him. I asked her, *Since she imagined her Father would be averse to my Happiness, what could be done?* I will, said she, *run the Hazard of your Fortune, in case my Father proves irreconcilable after our Marriage.* My dear Life, said I, *There are two Obstacles to such a Proposal, which are, with me, insuperable. How could I bear to see you deserted by your Father, deprived of a Fortune, and stripped of all the Comforts of Life, exposed to Hardships and Insults, to which Women who follow a Camp are liable? And how can I, with Honour, consent to bring your Father's grey Hairs to the Grave in Sorrow, by robbing him of a Daughter whom he tenderly loves, by way of return for having procured my Liberty?* No, my Charming, tho' I am no more than a common Centinel, this Breast is capable of as much Tendernefs, and contains as much Honour, as that of a General. No, I can neither be so inhumane to you, nor so unjust to your Parent. But, as I shall know no Satisfaction in Life, if deprived of you, it will animate me to such Actions, as shall either raise me to a Rank that your Father need not be ashamed of my Alliance, or shall put an end to a Life, which must be miserable without you. The Sword, my Dear, ennobles, and I don't despair of a Commission, as I have some Reputation in the Army, many Friends, and am not destitute of Money. I think it more becoming the Character of a Soldier to gain a Commission by his Bravery, than to purchase one with Money: But my Desire to call you mine, will make me, at any rate, endeavour to deserve you, and I will, if possible, purchase a Pair of Colours.

I have heard, said she, that Love and Reason are incompatible; this Maxim is either false, or you are not the ardent Lover you profess your self: However, I relish your Proposal of buying a Commission, and, if your Money falls short, let me know it.

You call, said I, the Ardour of my Passion in Question, because I love you for your self; I wish to make you, if possible, as happy in our Union as I shall be; while most other

32 The LIFE and ADVENTURES of

other Men have their own Satisfaction alone in View, when they address the fair Sex. I accept your Offer with a grateful Sense of the Obligation; but hope I need not put you to the Proof of your Friendship, without some Misfortune should deprive me of what I have by me.

Thus I got off from this Amour without Loss of Credit. As I was discharged from my Regiment; and loath to break into my capital Stock, which would not long maintain me, I entered with Lieutenant Keith, in Lord John Hayes's Regiment of Dragoons: For my Discharge from my Regiment was a Favour done me, lest the Serjeant, by being an Officer, and in Favour with his quondam Master, might do me some private Injury: It was not a Discharge from the Service.

I went to, and staid in, my Lieutenant's Quarters, till the Season for Action came on; when we were all ordered to the Siege of *Namur*.

The Army was now more numerous than it had been any preceding Campaign; the major Part were encamped at *Deinse*, and seemed to intend an Attack upon the *French* Lines, which were in those Quarters; this Feint, and the Duke of *Wirtemberg's* assaulting *Fort Knoque*, drawing most of the *French* Forces on that Side, King *William*, with the greatest Expedition, invested *Namur*, which they had no Notion he would sit down before. This Motion, however, could not be made with Speed enough to prevent Marshal *Boufflers* from throwing himself into the Town with seven Regiments, which augmented the Garison to about Fourteen Thousand effective Men. This did not deter the King from prosecuting his Design, leaving only Thirty Thousand Men under the Command of Prince *Vaudemont*, to observe the Motion of the *French*, and cover *Flanders*. The Enemy being well informed of this Disposition of the Army which was encamped at *Woutergen*, resolved to attack it in Front and Flank. The Prince making a Shew of waiting for

for them, sent his Baggage to *Ghent*, entrenched his Camp, placed Cannon in all the Passes, and taking Advantage of the Night to prepare for his Retreat, made it in the Sight of the Enemy's Army, which advanced to cut him to pieces. The Prince had given out such good Orders, that all the Attacks of the *French* proved fruitless, and he had the Honour of making a glorious Retreat, in spite of the Enemy, without sustaining any Loss. This Retreat of Prince *Vaudemont* is talked of, not only to the present Time, but will be admired and looked upon as a Master-Stroke in Ages to come.

He soon after gave a new Proof of his martial Skill and Conduct, in defeating the Design which Marshal *Villeroy* had formed of besieging *Newport*; but the Marshal revenged himself on *Dixmude* and *Deinse*; the Governors of which Places wanted Courage to defend them, which puts me in mind of a Proverb, *That it is better to have a Lyon at the Head of an Army of Sheep, than a Sheep at the Head of an Army of Lyons.*

The King opened the Trenches before *Namur*, in two different Places, on the 13th of July 1695, and, without giving himself any Pain about the Loss of *Dixmude* and *Deinse*, he gave so many Assaults to the Town, one on the Neck of another, and in every Assault sent such a Number of Forces, that they seemed rather small Armies than Detachments.

The Town capitulated on the 4th of *August*, but the *French*, to save the Citadel, bombarded *Brussels*; The Effect this had, was only making the Allies redouble their Efforts at *Namur*. Never was a more terrible Fire seen; for no less than Sixty large battering Pieces, and as many Mortars, played incessantly on the Out-works, which rose one above another in Form of an Amphitheatre. Marshal *Villeroy* judging very rightly that the Citadel could not hold out long, tho' defended by a Marshal of *France*, and a nume-

34 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

rous Garrison, and finding his bombarding of *Brussels* could not draw off the King, resolved to attack him in his Lines, to save the Castle, if possible: To this end, ordering several Days Provision for his Troops, he began his March in a continual Rain, and passing by *Gemblours*, encamped at *Saunier*, stretching his Right towards *Conroy*, and his Left on the Side of *Granlez*. Prince *Vaudemont*, with the Army under his Command, had left *Brussels*, before this Motion of the *French*, to cover the Siege; and being joined by some Detachments, which had occupied several Posts, under the Command of the Duke of *Wurtemberg* and the Earl of *Atblone*, he extended his Forces behind *Mebaigne*, as far as from *St. Denis* to *Ipigney*.

The *French* finding him so strongly entrenched, that it was impracticable to attack him, turned off to the Left, and, going up the *Mebaigne*, took Post on the Bank of that River, at *Grandrosiers*, between the Villages of *Peruwes* and *Rumelies*; which obliged the Allies to advance on the other Side as far as *Ostin* to dispute the Passage. As *Villeroy* was under a Necessity to pass the River to succour the Besieged, he came very near to us to reconnoitre, and attempted several Times to pass, but did not succeed. On this he called a Council of War, and gave all the Officers Liberty to speak their Sentiments freely on the Means necessary to be taken to succour the Citadel. They unanimously declared the Thing impossible, and that it would be rash to attempt it.

In the Interim, the Allies detached thirty Squadrons, commanded by Monsieur *de la Forêt*, who advanced within Pistol Shot of the Enemy, to reconnoitre. These were discovered by the *French* Scouts, who fell upon them, and, finding they gave Way, suffered themselves to be decoyed into an Ambush, where the Fight renewing with greater Fury, the Assailants were driven back towards their Camp, after they had lost a hundred and fifty Horse. After this Skirmish,

Skirmish, the Marshal seeing no Likelihood of passing the *Mebaigne*, or of succouring the Citadel, raised his Camp, and took Post with his Army between *Chatelet* and *Charleroy*.

Before this Retreat of the Marshal, most of the Fortifications of *Namur* were demolished, and the Breaches made, were large enough for a Battallion to mount in Front; wherefore Orders were given for an Assault, which was begun on the 30th of *August*, after the Batteries had played with greater Fury than ever, from Break of Day to One and a Half Afternoon. My Lord *Cuts*, with Three thousand *English*, was commanded to assault the *New-Castle*. Count *Rivera*, with Two thousand *Dutch* and a Thousand *Bavarians*, was ordered to attack on the Side of *Fort Koeboorn*, while Monsieur *la Cave* should assault it in Front. At the same Instant Monsieur *Schwerin*, at the Head of Two thousand Men, was to assault the covered Way before the *Devil's House*; and, to prevent Sallies, a Collonel, with Five hundred Men, was posted between the *New-Castle* and *Fort Koeboorn*. The Signal being given, those Troops marched to the Assault with incredible Intrepidity. Here our brave *English* were drawn into a fatal Mistake by their Courage; for Three hundred of them mounted the Breach of the *New-Castle* with such Imperuosity, that they could not be supported; by this Ardour we failed in the Attack of that Work. The other Assault proved more successful. We carried all the covered Way of the *Devil's House*, and that of *Fort Koeboorn*. Here we made our Lodgments, which being joined, we were Masters of Three thousand Yards of covered Way.

Notwithstanding we lost a Thousand Men in this Assault, and had as many wounded, the King was preparing for a second; but Marshal *Boufflers*, not thinking it expedient to give him the Trouble, beat the Chamade. Hostages being exchanged, the Articles were agreed upon, and the Allies took Posses-

sion, on the Evening of the first of *September*, of *Fort Koeboorn*, some Works on that Side, and of the Breach of the *New-Castle*.

On the fifth the Garrison, which still consisted of Five thousand one hundred and sixty-eight Men, marched out at the Breach, with Drums beating, Matches lighted, Colours flying, six Pieces of Cannon and two Mortars, thro' a Lane of thirty Battalions of our Troops.

The King of *France* having not only refused to ransom the Garrisons of *Deinse* and *Dixmude*, but even sent them towards the Frontiers of *Spain*; *King William*, by way of Reprisal, when Marshal *Boufflers* came out at the Head of the Light Horse, ordered him to be arrested and carried back into the Town; where he was told, *That if he would give his Word that those Garrisons should be released, he was at Liberty*. Upon his Refusal, he was conducted to *Maeſtricht*, where he was nobly entertained during the Time of his Confinement, which was but short, for the King, his Master, permitting him to promise that those Prisoners should be released, he was set at Liberty, and conducted by a Detachment of Two hundred Dragoons to *Dinant*.

After the taking *Namur*, I went into Winter Quarters at the *Boss*, where a very odd Adventure befel me. I went with two of my Comrades to a House of civil Recreation, where they made a Bargain for, and retired with, such Ware as they wanted, and I diverted myself with serenading them on the Tongs and Key. A Lady of civil Conversation, who was very big, happened to take a Liking to me, and used all the common Methods of those virtuous Damsels to entice me; but finding they had no Effect, she swore she would revenge the Slight, which she soon after did, by swearing me the Father of her Child. Whether this was the Effect of her Revenge, or her Judgment, as I made a better Figure than any private Dragoon

Dragoon in our Regiment, and she thought me the best able to provide for her in her Month, and to take Care of her Bastard, is what I won't take upon me to determine ; but I was so surprized, and enraged at the impudent Perjury, that I was almost tempted to disprove her effectually, and give her up to the Law ; but, on a mature Deliberation, I thought it better to defray the Charge, and keep the Child, which I did ; but it died in a Month, and delivered me from that Expence, tho' it left me the Reputation of being a Father, till my Sex was discovered.

As nothing remarkable happened to me from this Time, to the Signing of the Peace, it may not be ungrateful to give some Memoirs of what passed in the Interim in *Flanders*, where I continued in the same Regiment till the Army was disbanded.

King *William* arrived in *Holland* on the 17th of May 1696, with Design to open the Campaign in the *Low Countries*. The Army being thus disposed, a Part of the *Dutch* Troops were drawn together near *Tirlemont*, under the Command of Prince *Nassau-Sarbruck*, Veldt Marshal of the States, who, conjointly with the Elector of *Bavaria*, was to observe the *French* Forces encamped at *Fleuris*. The other Part of the *Dutch* Army, under the Command of Prince *Vaudemont*, was posted at *Destelberg*, near *Ghent*, to oppose Marshal *Villeroy*, who, with Part of the *French* Army, had encamped at *Deinse*. The King joined the Prince of *Vaudemont's* Army in the Beginning of *June*, and having taken a general Review on the 7th, he ordered several Forts to be raised on the Ways to *Marikerque* and *Newport*, to cover the Canal on that Side. In the mean while, the Troops of *Liege* and *Brandenbourg* being arrived at the Camp of *Tirlemont*, this Body of the Army marched on the Side of *Brussels*, stretching the Right as far as *Limale*, and the Left to *Ottenbourg*. King *William* joined with some Troops, after having encamped on the Plain of *Corbais*,
from

38. *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

from the 18th of *June*, to the 7th of *July*, marched directly towards *Noirmont* and *Gemblours*. All these Motions were both to observe the *French*, and to have the Conveniences, for a considerable Part of the Campaign, to subsist the Army from *Brussels*.

All this while Marshal *Villeroy* remained quiet in his Camp, near *Deinse*, between the *Scheld* and the *Lys*; and, having extended his Left along this small River, and his Right towards *Cruyshouten*, within two Leagues and a Half of *Oudenarde*, he secured the Forage, and maintained a considerable Part of his Troops at the Expence of the Enemy: So that King *William* finding nothing could be done, he sent back the *German* Troops commanded by the Landgrave of *Hesse*, went to *Mecklin*, and from thence to *Loo*.

The King of *France*, whose Subjects were miserably harrassed, had some time before made Propositions of Peace to the Allies, of whom the Duke of *Savoy* was considerably the least powerful, yet having so great a Support, he was the most formidable, because the *French* Provinces bordering on his Country, having no strong Towns, were exposed to an Invasion. This made *Lewis* of Opinion, that he ought, at any Price, to clap up a Peace with this Prince; wherefore, he covertly offered to give him *Pignerol*; restore all the Conquests he had made upon him in the Course of the War, and, to strengthen their Union, to marry his Grandson, the Duke of *Burgundy*, to *Mary Adelaide*, the Duke of *Savoy's* Daughter. These Offers were so very advantageous, that they staggered the Duke; however, the reproachful Shame which must necessarily have been the Consequence of his breaking through solemn Engagements, by which he had obtained immense Sums from the States General, and other Allies, made him, for some time, hold out against the Temptation: But *France*, always productive of Expedients, soon furnished him with a plausible Pretence. She acted on the Defensive only, in

Cata-

Catalonia, Germany, and the Low Countries, that she might turn the greater Part of her Forces upon *Savoy*. On the 15th of *May*, N. S. this same Year, Marshal *de Catinat* entered *Piemont*, and pushing forward into the Country, came to *Rivalto* on the 2d of *June*. This Place is but two Leagues distant from *Turin*. The Duke, upon his Approach, cut down the Trees, armed all the Peasants, and drew the Auxiliary Troops out of his Garrisons, as if he had designed to oppose the Enemy. Notwithstanding all these Preparations for a vigorous Defence, no Hostilities were committed on either Side. At length, the proclaiming a Suspension of Arms for thirty Days, discovered the Mystery of this Inactivity, which caused the Surprize of every one of the Allies. This Truce was twice renewed, and, at length, attended by a Treaty of Peace proclaimed in *Paris* on the 10th of *September*. At the same Time that *Lewis* the XIVth was carrying on his Intrigue with *Savoy*, he made advantageous Offers to King *William* and the States; to which the latter began to listen. In a Word, a Congress was opened on the 9th of *May*, 1697, N. S. at *Ryswyk*.

Notwithstanding the Conferences for the Pacification of *Europe* were carried on in *Holland*, there was no Suspension of Arms; for, on the 16th of *May*, the *French* besieged *Alb*, a Town in *Henault*. King *William* being arrived from *England*, immediately went to the Army of the Allies, we were no less than an Hundred Thousand effective Men, whom he headed, and marched to *St. Quentin Lennich*, where a Body of eleven thousand *Germans* were ordered to join us, to save *Alb*, if possible: But the Besiegers were so well entrenched, and covered by two Armies under the Command of *Boufflers* and *Villars*, that we could not force them, without visible Danger, and exposing *Brussels* to a second Bombardment.

These Obstacles obliging King *William* to withdraw with a Part of the Army to *Gembours*, and the Elector

of

40 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

of *Bavaria*, with the other to *Deinse*, *Alb* surrendered on the 1st of *June*, N. S.

The Conferences at *Ryswyk* ended in Peace, which was signed by the Deputies of the States in Conjunction with King *William*, and by the *French* Plenipotentiaries, on the 20th of *September*. The King of *England* ratified this Peace on the 25th. It was proclaimed in *Paris* the 23d of *October*, and in *London* on the 28th, O. S.

The King of *England* having reviewed the Army on the Plain of *Breda*, we were disbanded, and I set out for the *Brill*, took my Passage on Board a Ship bound for, and arrived safe in, *Dublin*. On Enquiry, I found my Mother, Children, and Friends, wanted neither Health, nor the Necessaries of Life. I found means to converse with them; but I was so much altered by my Dress, and the Fatigues I had undergone, that not one of them knew me, which I was not sorry for. The Demand the Nurse had upon me, on Account of my youngest Child, being greater than suited with my Circumstances to discharge, I resolved to remain incog.

I was not long easy in this indolent Way of Life, which must soon have drained my Purse, wherefore I sought for Employment, and found means to support my self, while in *Dublin*, without breaking into my Capital, (which I had hitherto husbanded with great Oeconomy) till the Death of the King of *Spain*, on the 31st of *October*, 1700; his having in his Will declared, through the Intrigues of Cardinal *Portocarrero*, the Duke of *Anjou* his Successor; and his immediately taking Possession of those Kingdoms, alarmed all the Powers of *Europe*; and the King of *France* having acknowledged the Prince of *Wales* King of *England*, on the Death of his Father, which happened at *St. Germain*s on the 16th of *September*, N. S. 1701. grossly affronting King *William*, seemed to be the Harbingers of a new War, as indeed they proved;

for

for it could not be supposed, that the Emperor would tamely cede his Right.

Hostilities were begun in *Italy*; which Prince *Eugene* entered in *May* 1701, at the Head of Twenty thousand Men; beat the *French* and *Savoyards*, who guarded the Passage of the *Adige*, from their Posts, and passed the River.

Tho' none of the Powers had declared War, the *Hollanders* drew together their Troops near *Rosendaal*, under the Command of the Earl of *Atblone*; and the *Imperialists*, commanded by Prince *Nassau Sarbruch*, Generalissimo of the Emperor, reinforced by some *Dutch* Troops, besieged *Keisersweert*.

This News of a War awakened my martial Inclination; I was not long considering what Party to take; but immediately took Shipping for *Holland*, and finding my Quondam Lieutenant *Keith*, I enlisted with him in my old Corps, the Regiment of Dragoons, under the Command of Lord *John Hayes*.

The first Action I was in, was that of *Nimeguen*, where we were very roughly handled by the *French*. As this, which deserves rather to be called a Battle than an Action, would have ruined all the Schemes of the Allies, had we lost it, I shall give the best Account of it I am capable; to do which, I must return to the Siege of *Keisersweert*.

This Town, which was very strongly fortified; the *Germans* invested on the 16th of *April*, 1702, N.S. The *Prussians* took Post above, and the *Dutch* below, the Town, and each of these Troops on their respective Sides broke Ground on the 18th. At the first Advice which was given Marshal *Boufflers* of this Siege, he passed the *Maese*, near *Stevensweerd*, with Design to surprize a Body of *Dutch* Troops under the Command of Count *Tilly*: But that General being informed of the March of the *French*, sent all his heavy Baggage to *Emerick*, went to, and encamped at, *Ebber*, within a League of *Cleves*, where the Earl of *Atblone* joined

41 The LIFE and ADVENTURES of

Joined him with the rest of the Army belonging to the States General ; so that Monsieur *Bouffler's* Design proved abortive. The Count *de Tallard* proved more successful in his, which he entered upon a few Days after. He took Post over against *Keiser'sweert*, on the Banks of the *Rhine* ; and thus, not only kept open a Communication with the Town by Water, but galled the Besiegers so much with his Cannon, that they were obliged to quit their Works, contract their Quarters, and begin new Attacks, out of the Reach of his Cannon. During this Siege, the Duke of *Burgundy* arrived at the *French* Army to take upon him the Command in chief.

Soon after the Arrival of this Prince, Marshal *Boufflers*, concluding that the Town could not hold out long, resolved to make a Diversion to save it. This was to surprize *Nimeguen*. After having lain some few Days quiet in his Camp, to give the Count *de Tallard*, and other Forces, Time to join him, he decamped from *Santin* the 10th of *June*, and marched immediately to *Keverdonk* ; from whence he marched between *Goch* and *Gennep*, designing to continue his Rout between *Mook* and *Nimeguen*, and to fall upon the Earl of *Atblone*, who was encamped at *Clarenbeek*, in hopes the Confusion that would attend such an unexpected Attack, would afford a fair Opportunity to surprize *Nimeguen*. But the Earl having had Information of his March, sent away, with all speed, his Artillery and heavy Baggage, and detached the Duke of *Wirtemberg* with some Troops, to take Possession of the higher Grounds and Passes in the Neighbourhood of *Mook*, while he followed with the rest of the Army. In coming to the Post which he was to defend, the Duke discovered the Vanguard of the Enemy. He diverted them by a retreating Fight, till the Earl of *Atblone* came up to sustain him with the rest of the *Dutch* Army : Notwithstanding which, the two Enemy Armies, in continually skirmishing, made towards
Nime-

Nimeguen; and the *French* mixing with the *Dutch*, some of them got, with the latter, into a few of the Out-works, and hoped, in the Confusion, to push into the Town. Every Thing seemed to favour their Design; for there were no Cannon planted on the Ramparts; the Magazines were locked up, the Keys were not to be found, and those who had the Care of them, were absent. I remember it was upon a *Sunday*, and in Sermon Time. The Burghers taking the Alarm, took to their Arms, broke open the Magazines, and drew out the Cannon, which they mounted and played upon the *French*. The Fire between the two Armies, which advanced with equal Pace towards the Town, was all this while very hot. The *French* having placed some Cannon on a rising Ground, made terrible Havock among the *Dutch Horse*, and seized on one of the Fortifications called *Kykindeport*; but a Detachment of the *Dutch Guards*, favoured by eight Pieces of Cannon, which the Burghers fired upon the *French*, soon dislodged them.

Marshal *Boufflers*, who did not expect so stout a Defence, finding his Project fail, retreated about two o'Clock in the Afternoon.

In the Interim, the Siege of *Keiserfweert*, was vigorously and successfully pushed on; and the Governor, after having bravely defended the Town thirty Days, on the 15th of *June* capitulated. The Garrison was conducted to *Venlo* with all Marks of Honour.

That I might not break in upon the Account of this Battle, and the Siege of *Keiserfweert*, I made no mention of my self, and of a particular Event. About the Middle of the Siege, a Party of Horse and Dragoons were detached from the Army, under the Command of Major General *Dompere*; I was in the Detachment. We fell in with a superior Number of the *French Cavalry*, and put them to the Run, with a considerable Loss on their, and very little on our, Side. I had here the good Fortune, tho' in the Thickest of the

44 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

Engagement, to escape without Hurt, and to be taken Notice of by the Officers.

Soon after the Surrender of *Keisersweert*, the *Prussian* Troops joined the grand Army, and the Earl of *Marlborough*, about the same Time, arrived with those sent by the Queen of *England*.

After several Motions, in which we could never draw the *French* to a Battle, a Detachment^d invested the Town and Citadel of *Venlo*, on the 29th of *August*, in the Night. The Horse being not employed in, we covered the Siege, and were sometimes sent out to forage. The poor Peasants fled before us, and leaving their Implements of Husbandry in the Field, my Horse trod on a Scythe, and was cut in so dangerous a Manner, that I despaired of his Recovery; tho' he at length was again fit for Service.

Six Days after the Trenches had been opened before this Town, we assaulted the Citadel, and with such Success, that, after we had carried the covered Way, we took it; which obliged the Town to capitulate on the 23d of *September*.

Stevensweert and *Ruremond* were next invested and bombarded one after another. The former of these bore our Fire but two Days, the latter three.

The taking all these Places, clearing the *Maeſe* of the *French* Garrisons as far as *Mastricht*, their Army retired within their Lines, and the Allies, on the 14th of *October*, 1702, appeared before *Liege*. At our Approach the *French* withdrew into the Castles; the Deputies of the Chapter, and of the Magistracy, on the same Day agreed on a Capitulation with the Earl of *Marlborough*, and the Commissioners of the States General, for the Principality of *Liege*. In the Interim, Preparations were made to attack the two Forts which commanded the Town. Three Days together we battered the Citadel, and the Beach being thought sufficient, we assaulted it the 23d in the Afternoon. We soon carried the Half-Moon, and finding

ing less Resistance than we expected, we cleared the Palisades, mounted the Breach Sword in Hand, and made a cruel Slaughter. The *English*, in particular, distinguished themselves in this Assault; for they mounted at a Place called the *Six-cent-pas*, the six hundred Steps, for so many there are, and steeper than any Pair of Stairs I ever saw in my Life.

We found in the Place above thirty Pieces of Cannon, and beside Twenty thousand Florins in Silver, a very considerable Booty; for the Citizens had carried thither their most valuable Effects for Security. I got but little of the Plunder; for the *Grenadiers*, who were in the Place, before our *Dragoons* had dismounted, and left their Horses to the Care of every tenth Man, which we do when we fight on Foot, were very industrious in their Search. I got, however, a large Silver Chalice, and some other Pieces of Plate, which I afterwards sold to a *Dutch Jew* for a third Part of their Value.

As the Citadel was taken by Assault, few of the Garrison escaped with Life, and not one of those who did, carried off with them Rags enough for a cut Finger.

We, after this, attacked the Fort of the *Carthusians* on the other Side the *Maese*. Our Batteries began to play the 29th with great Fury; the Garrison, terrified by the Example made of that Citadel, and fearing an Assault, in less than three Hours asked to capitulate. Articles were that Day agreed upon, and the *French* marched out the next.

The taking of these Places proved a great Refreshment to the Army, for we found a great Quantity of good Wine and excellent Bread.

Thus ended our first Campaign in *Flanders*; the Success of which, did not a little raise the Hopes of the Allies.

I forgot to take Notice of the Declaration of War; for tho' Hostilities were begun before any was made, yet

46 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

yet they were carried on but a little while; for the Emperor declared War the 15th of *May* 1702, N. S. as did the *English* Queen and the *Dutch* on the same Day.

In *Italy* Prince *Eugene*, in *October* this Year, surprized *Cremona*, got into the Town through an Aquaduct, and had kept Possession, had not the Courage of my Country-men, so much despised in *England*, driven out the *Germans*; who, however, carried off Prisoners Marshal *Villeroy*, *Monsieurs de Mongon*, *d'Egrigney*, and some other Persons of Distinction. The Honour of taking the Marshal fell also to an *Irish-man*, Captain of Horse in the Imperial Service.

I was ordered into Quarters at *Venlo*, and a Night or two afterwards, was one of those commanded by the Governor to escorte the Earl of *Marlborough* along the Banks of the *Maeſe*, the Troops which brought him from *Ruremond* having been dismissed. During our March, by the Darkneſs of the Night, we miſtook, and going up the Country, fell in with a Hogſty, where was a Sow with five Pigs, one of which I made bold with. I was poſſeſſed of it ſome Time, when one *Taylor*, a Corporal, belonging to Brigadier *Panton's* Regiment of Horſe, attempted to ſpoil me of my Booty; on which ſome Words ariſing, he drew, and made a Stroak at my Head, which I warding with my Hand, had the Sinew of my little Finger cut in two; at the ſame Time, with the Butt End of my Piſtol, I ſtruck out one of his Eyes. When we returned to our Quarters, I got the Sinew ſewed up. In the Intrim, our General was taken Priſoner by a Party of Thirty-five Soldiers; but got off by means of a ſham Paſs. The next Day we heard of this Accident, but not of his having eſcaped. The Garrifon, as the Earl was entirely beloved by all the Forces, was greatly alarmed, and the Governor of *Venlo*, placing himſelf at our Head, marched

ſtrait

strait to *Guelders*, to which Place he imagined the Earl had been conducted, threatening to come to the utmost Extremities, if he was not delivered up. In the mean while, he received certain Advice of our General being in Safety; on which we marched back to our Quarters, without attempting any Action, and soon after had the joyful News of the Queen having rewarded his Virtues with the Titles of Marquis of *Blandford* and Duke of *Marlborough*; on which the Rejoicings customary were made, and we were regaled at our Bonfires with good Liquor.

As we lay quiet all the Winter, my Husband, whom the Hurry of the War had in a manner banished, occurred to my Memory, and I made what Enquiry I could after him, but in vain; wherefore, I endeavoured, as I concluded him for ever lost, to forget him, as the Melancholly the Remembrance of him brought upon me, profited him nothing, while it consumed me. To do this, I had recourse to Wine and Company, which had the Effect I wished, and I spent the Season pretty chearfully.

The Duke of *Marlborough* parted from *London* in *March* 1703, N.S. to put himself at the Head of the Army, and open the Campaign. He staid some little time at the *Hague*, to be present at, and give his Advice in the Conferences then held; after which he took upon him the Command, and invested *Bonn* on the 24th of *April*. This Town was the Residence of the Elector of *Cologne*, who had received into it a *French* Garrison, for which Reason we ravaged the Countries of *Berg*, *Cologne* and *Cleves*, and wasted them with pillaging and Contribution.

We opened the Trenches before *Bonn*, and the Fort on the other Side of the *Rhine*, the third of *May* in the Night. Our Fire was so brisk, and we pushed on our Attacks with so much Fury, that the Garrison in the Fort set Fire to their Barracks, blew up their Magazines, and got into the Town sheltered by the Smoke.

48 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

Smoke. On the 12th, the Breach was large enough for a Regiment to mount at a Time: we carried the covered Way, made a Lodgment on the Palisades, and every thing was ready for a general Assault; when Monsieur *d'Alegre* hung out a white Ensign. The Capitulation was signed that Night, and four Days after the Garrison marched out thro' the Breach, with only six Pieces of Cannon, and were conducted the shortest Way to *Luxembourg*.

The Duke having provided for the Security of this Place, the greatest Part of the Troops employed against it marched towards *Brabant* to join the grand Army, which Veld-Marshal *Ouwkerke* had drawn together at *Mastricht*, and which observed the Motions of Marshal *Boufflers* and *Villeroy*. After this Junction, the Allies marched towards the Lines, the *French* had thrown up from the *Scheld* to the *Maese*; near *Namur*, to cover *Brabant*.

On the other Hand, Baron *Spar* and Monsieur *Coeboorn*, with a Part of the Army, put great Part of *Flanders* under Contribution. The grand Army was designed to attack the *French* Lines in *Brabant*, and in Case of succeeding, to, afterwards, besiege *Antwerp*; and to this End, Baron *Obdam* had taken Post at *Ekeren*, pretty near that City, with thirteen Battallions and twenty-six Squadrons. The grand Army was marched to encamp before the Lines, between *Courselle* and *Beringhen*.

The Distance between the two Armies, and the Feebleness of that commanded by the Baron, made *Boufflers* resolve on surrounding him, and accordingly having placed Troops in all the Passes thro' which the *Dutch* must necessarily retreat, with fifty-three Battallions, seventy Companies of Grenadiers, and fifty-two Squadrons drawn out of the neighbouring Garrisons, on the 29th of *June* in the Night, he began his March, which was so secret and expeditious, that the Baron, tho' he had Information of the

Enemy

Enemy being in Motion, had not Time to send off his heavy Baggage to *Bergopzoom*; and when he thought of retreating, he found himself enveloped by the Enemy, who attacked him so briskly, that his Men were driven from the Posts they had taken. The Baron, being gone some Distance from the Gros of his Troops to give Orders, had the Misfortune to have his Return cut off, and was obliged to fly to *Breda*. The Fight, which began at three in the Afternoon, grew hotter and hotter; the *Dutch* taking Courage from their Despair, being entirely surrounded, and the *French* being irritated at so obstinate a Resistance, when, on Account of their great Superiority, they flattered themselves with an easy Victory. The Battle lasted till Night, when the *Dutch* Foot beginning to want Powder and Ball, with their Bayonets fixed, attacked and carried the Village of *Otteren*; took one Piece of Cannon, two Kettle Drums, seven Colours, with two Standards, and passing the Night in this Village, they retreated in good Order to *Lillo*.

The Battle of *Ekeren* was very bloody; but the *Dutch* Troops gained more Honour in it than their General, who, if he did not want Courage, could lay no Claim to Conduct.

It was now resolved, in a grand Council of War, since we could not bring the Enemy to a Battle, which had been often, in vain, offered them, to draw together all the Troops dispersed in different Posts, and besiege *Huy*; it being thought too hazardous to attack them in their Lines, where they had sheltered themselves.

When our Army drew near to *Huy*, the Garrison withdrew into the Castle, and we took Possession of the Town. Before I proceed, I must take Notice of one Action, which had liked to have slipped my Memory. Monsieur *de Villeroy*, some little time before we opened the Trenches before the Town, spread it abroad,

H

that

that he would give us Battle; upon which our Army drew up, but he not liking our Countenances, altered his Mind, if before he was in Earnest, and retired into his Lines. Our Lieutenant, with thirty of our Dragoons, fell in with a Party of forty Horse of the Enemy, but they took to flight at the first Fire, and we pursued them to the Barriers of their Entrenchments; and being there ordered to stand our Ground, we maintained it, in the midst of many smart Fires, 'till we had taken a View of the Enemy's Situation, which was the Errand our Regiment and some others were sent upon.

The Baron de *Trogné* opened the Trenches before *Fort St. Joseph* on the 17th of *August*, N. S. and, the next Day, Ground was broke before *Fort Picard*. They surrendered on the 27th, and Count *Sinzendorff* taking Possession of the Place for the Emperor, we prepared for another Siege. Monsieur de *Bulau*, Lieutenant-General of the *Hanoverian* Troops, was, on the 8th of *September*, detached with Twenty-four Squadrons to invest *Limbourg*, and the rest of the Troops designed for this Siege having joined him, they immediately carried Part of the Suburbs, and on the 21st took the lower Town. As the Garrison was pretty much streightened, in what was still in their Possession, Five Battallions were left to blockade and starve them to a Surrender; but, tired with this tedious Method, on the 26th the Besiegers began to batter the Place with Forty-two Pieces of Cannon from Four Batteries, and with Twenty Mortars. The Fire continued very vigorous 'till about the next Day at Noon, when the Governor seeing great Part of the Rampart demolished, beat the Chamade, and surrendered Prisoners of War. However, all the Officers were handsomely treated, and nothing taken from them, or even their Soldiers, Arms excepted.

The grand Army did nothing more this Campaign, than observe the Enemy, to favour the *Brandenburghers*,

burghers, who were late down before *Gueldre*, which they took, after an obstinate Defence, having been battered, after a Blockade of the whole Summer, with Fifty-one Pieces of Cannon, Twenty Culverines, and Twenty Mortars, which reduced the Town to a Heap of Rubbish, from the 7th of *October* to the 17th of *December*.

The Emperor having made Cession of his Right to the *Spanish* Monarchy, to his elder Son the King of the *Romans*, and he again to the Arch-Duke his Brother, who was set out to take Possession of *Spain*, the Duke of *Marlborough* left the Army, and set out for the Elector *Palatine's* Court, to meet and complement the new King, *Charles III.* in the Name of our Queen.

The Success attending the Arms of the *French* and the Elector of *Bavaria* in *Germany*, alarming *England* and *Holland*, they resolved to seek them, even in the Heart of *Germany*. To this End their Forces, about the End of *April* 1703, were assembled upon the *Maese*, between *Venlo* and *Mastricht*, where we were joined, in the Beginning of *May*, by the Duke of *Marlborough* and Veltmarshal *Ouwwerkerke*. After a Council of War had been held, the Army was divided into two Corps, one of which, strong enough to make Head against the *French* in the *Low-Countries*, was left under the Command of Monsieur *Ouwwerkerke*, and the other, commanded by the Duke of *Marlborough*, passing the *Rhine*, the *Main* and the *Nekre*, by long and tiresome Marches, which greatly harrassed our Foot, made for the *Danube*. I cannot help taking Notice, in this Place, tho' it breaks in upon my Narrative, of the Duke of *Marlborough's* great Humanity, who seeing some of our Foot drop, through the Fatigue of the March, took them into his own Coach.

The *French* following the Example of the Allies, drew 20000 Men out of the *Low Countries*; who began

their March the 18th of *May*, and passed by *Luxembourg* to reinforce the Elector of *Bavaria* in *Germany*, under the Command of *Villeroy*. But, before he came to the End of his March, the Duke of *Marlbrough* had joined the Prince of *Baden* at *Lutsbausen*, which obliged the Elector to withdraw to *Dilling*, a very advantageous Post, and strongly fortified, leaving Eighteen of his Regiments, and Eight Squadrons, with the Count of *Arco*, who posted himself on the Hill of *Schellenberg* by *Donawert*, in Entrenchments in a manner inaccessible, that he might cover *Bavaria*. The Resolution was, notwithstanding, taken to attack him, and to open a Passage, by forcing his Post, to the very Heart of the Electorate.

We decamped the 2d of *July* from *Onderingen*, and advanced to *Ubermargen*, within a League of *Donawert*; but our Vanguard did not come in Sight of the Enemy's Entrenchments 'till the Afternoon: However, not to give the *Bavarians* Time to make themselves yet stronger, the Duke ordered the *Dutch* General *Goor*, who commanded the right Wing, composed of *English* and *Dutch*, with some Auxiliary Troops, to attack, as soon as possible: Thus we did not stay for the coming up of the *Imperialists*. We began about Six o'Clock, and were twice repulsed with very great Loss; but this did not abate any thing of our Courage; our Men, rather animated by this Resistance, gave a third Assault, at the Time the Prince of *Baden* arrived with the *German* Troops of the right Wing, who attacked on his Side. The Slaughter, which was very great, had lasted above an Hour, when the Duke of *Wurtemberg* had the good Fortune, with Seven Squadrons, to enter the Enemy's Trenches, by the covered Way of *Donawert*, and fell upon their Rear. The *Bavarians* were now soon routed, and a cruel Slaughter made of them, and the Bridge over the *Danube* breaking down, a great Number were drowned, or taken Prisoners. In the second

second Attack I received a Ball in my Hip, which is so lodged between the Bones, that it can never be extracted, to this Day the Wound is open, and has almost deprived me of the Use of my Leg and Thigh. Captain *Young*, who, poor Gentleman, was soon after killed, desired me to get off; but, upon my Refusal, he ordered two of my Comrades to take me up, and they set me at the Foot of a Tree, where I endeavoured to animate my Brother Soldiers, 'till I had the Pleasure of seeing them get into the Trenches and beat down their Enemies; tho' it was a dear-bought Victory, as they disputed every Inch of Ground, and shewed an uncommon Bravery. We lost, of my Acquaintance, Captain *Young*, Captain *Douglafs*, and Lieutenant *Maltary*, beside a Number of private Men.

I was carried to the Hospital near *Schellenberg*, and put under the Care of three Surgeons, Mr. *Wilson*, Mr. *Laurence*, and Mr. *Sea*, and narrowly escaped being discovered. Here, while I was under Cure, I received my Share of what Plunder was made, which the Duke's Justice ordered to be impartially distributed among his brave fellow Soldiers. Beside the Arms the Fugitives threw away, the Allies took Sixteen Pieces of Cannon, Thirteen Standards and Colours, all the Tents, the Baggage and Plate of the Count of *Arco*. This General, when he found his Entrenchments entered by the Allies, withdrew to *Donawert*; but the Inhabitants not opening the Gates soon enough, he was forced to throw himself into the *Danube*, and had the good Fortune to get safe to *Augsbourg*. When the Gates of *Donawert* were set open, those who kept the Entrenchments on the Side of the Town, crowded into it, and at first made a Shew of defending it; but that Evening, having received Orders from the Elector to burn the Town and Provisions, to blow up the Ammunition, break down the Bridges and retreat to *Augsbourg*, they clapped Straw into

into the Houses, to which they began to set Fire; but had not Time to perfect their Design, for fear of their Retreat being cut off; the Allies being got into the Suburbs, and laying Bridges over the River, which compelled them to withdraw at Four o'Clock in the Morning, and gave the Burghers an Opportunity to save the Town. The Allies entered it, and therein found Three Pieces of Cannon, Twelve Pontons of Copper, Twenty-thousand Weight of Powder, Three-thousand Sacks of Flower, Quantities of Oats, and other Provisions. These were the Fruits of our Victory, which, however, we purchased by the Loss of Three-thousand brave Fellows killed and wounded, and, among several other general Officers of Distinction, General *Goor* received a Musket Ball in his Eye, and instantly expired in the Arms of Monsieur *Mortaigne*, who ran to his Assistance. The Duke of *Lunebourg Bevern* was mortally wounded, and died before the Fight was over.

The Allies having garrisoned *Donawert*, made themselves Masters of *Rain*, by Composition, and carried the little Town of *Aicha* Sword in Hand, where they put 500 of the Garrison to death, and took the rest Prisoners. They had now nothing to prevent their piercing to the Center of *Bavaria*, where they were so greatly alarmed, that the Inhabitants of *Lechausen*, *Strottlingen*, and *Friedbergen*, hearing of the Defeat at *Schellenberg*, quitted their Houses, and even the Electress of *Bavaria* did not think herself in Safety at *Munich*, tho' she had Eight thousand Men of regular Troops; but desired the Arch-bishop of *Saltzburg* to give her Shelter. Her Fear was not groundless; for, after the taking *Rain* and *Aicha*, the Allies sent Parties on every Hand to ravage the Country, who pillaged above Fifty Villages, burnt the Houses of Peasants and Gentlemen, and forced the Inhabitants, with what few Cattle had escaped the insatiable Enemy, to seek Refuge in the Woods.

The

The Elector, who, after the Defeat of his Troops near *Donawert*, expected to see his Country laid Waste, held a Council of War in the open Field, composed of his Generals and most experienced Officers; wherein it was resolved immediately to abandon the Camp of *Latwingen*, tho' very advantageous, and extremely well fortified, and to reinforce the Army as much as possible.

In Consequence of this Resolution, they drew out the *Bavarian* Garrisons of *Hochstet*, *Dillingen*, *Latwingen*, *Neubourg*, and of several little Towns; after which, their Army encamped under the Walls of *Augsbourg*, whither they had before sent immense Sums under a strong Escorte, raised by the Plunder and Contributions of the preceding Year. The Elector lodged in the Convent of *St. Ulu*, and compelling the Burghers to work Day and Night on the Entrenchments of his Camp, he surrounded it with a Ditch Fifty Feet wide, and proportionably deep, that he might, in greater Security, wait the Succours Marshal *Tallard* was leading to him.

The Event proved, that the Elector was in the Right to depend on Succour from *France*; for the two Marshals, *Villeroy* and *Tallard*, ordered their March so as to arrive at *Augsbourg* in the Beginning of *August*. The Prince *Eugene*, of *Savoy*, who had hitherto watched them, now joined the grand Army, part of which formed the Siege of *Ingolstadt*, under the Command of the Prince of *Baden*. The Enemy were, by this Siege, drawn out of their Entrenchments, and having posted themselves at *Hochstet*, the Allies resolved to decamp from *Erlinkhoven*, and go thither to attack them, tho' their Right was protected by the *Danube*, and their Left by the Wood of *Lutzingen*, and their Fronts by two Rivulets and a Morass, which intirely sheltered them.

At six o'Clock in the Morning, on the 13th of *August* 1704, we came in Sight of the Enemy, and about

56 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

about eleven were drawn up in Order of Battle ; we then threw five Bridges, made of Fascines and Tin Pontons, over the Rivulet before the Faces of the Enemy, posted behind it, and at two, the Signal was given to attack.

Every one has read an Account of this Battle, which was as memorable as that of *Crecy*, or *Agencourt*; wherefore it is needless for me to trouble my Readers with a Detail of it. I shall only take Notice of one Thing, in Honour to that great and glorious *English* Captain, the Duke of *Marlborough*, which is, That after Part of the Horse of the left Wing of our Army had passed with a good deal of Difficulty the Rivulet, the rest endeavouring also to pass it, were twice repulsed, which the Duke seeing, led them on himself for the third Time, and making the Enemy give Ground, their main Battle was defeated, and their Right, which opposed the Duke, and was of *French* Troops, was driven to the Banks of the *Danube*, and separated from the rest of the Army ; while the *Bavarians* twice repulsed our right Wing, where Prince *Eugene* commanded, and had driven him a Hundred and Fifty Feet beyond his first Post, which made the Duke, who had now his Hands at Liberty, send a Detachment to attack the Enemy in the Rear, and assist the Prince ; but before these Orders could be put in Execution, he had made a fourth Attack upon, and put to Flight, the *Bavarians* in the right Wing.

After the Loss of this Battle, the Elector of *Bavaria* drew his Garrison out of *Augsbourg*, and the Magistrates immediately sent Advice of it to the Prince and Duke, requiring their Protection, which was readily granted.

After the Victory of *Hochstet*, the Allies did not think proper to push on the Siege of *Ingolstadt* ; wherefore, leaving some Forces to keep it invested, the rest marched to reinforce the grand Army, commanded by Prince *Eugene*. The *English* and *Dutch*, under the

Com-

Command of the Duke of *Marlborough*, on the 22d of *August*, N. S. appeared before *Ulm*, where the Enemies, in their Flight, had left a strong Garrison under the Command of General *Bettendorf*, both to favour their Retreat, and to cut out some Work for the Allies in those Parts. The Day of our Arrival before this Town, the Duke ordered the Governor to be summoned; who answering, *That he would defend the Town to the last Extremity*, a Council of War was held, and, according to the Resolutions therein taken, the Army divided; Prince *Eugene* and the Duke marched with the major Part, by different Routes, towards the *Rhine*, and the rest, which were *Imperial* Troops, continued in *Suabia*, under the Command of General *Thungen*, to take in *Ulm*, and other Towns in the Possession of the Enemy, and to entirely subdue the whole Country; which he did.

After the Reduction of *Ulm*, which capitulated as soon as the Batteries of the Besieged were ready, notwithstanding the resolute Answer sent to the Duke's Summons, the Baron de *Thungen* joined the grand Army under the Duke of *Marlborough*, which covered the Siege of *Landau*, invested the 13th of *September*. The King of the *Romans*, desirous to be at the Siege, set out eleven Days before from *Vienna*, of which, Advice being come, Prince *Eugene* and the Duke set out to receive him between *Philipsbourg* and *Landau*, and conducted him thro' the Army, under Arms, to his Quarters at *Ilbesheim*.

This Town, and all others, in which the Elector had Garrisons, were evacuated by Treaty; he himself entirely stripp'd of his Country; his Electrice and Children made Prisoners; his Subjects disarmed, and obliged to take an Oath of Allegiance to the Emperor: Five Thousand Men, garrisoned in his Metropolis, and the Estates of such of his Subjects as had followed his Fortunes, were confiscated. In a Word, Ba-

58 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

varia was treated as a conquered Country, and the Count *Leuvenstein-Wortheim*, was made Governor of it.

I have already said, we miserably plundered the poor Inhabitants of this Electorate; I had left the Hospital time enough to contribute to their Misery, and to have a Share in the Plunder. We spared nothing, killing, burning, or otherwise destroying whatever we could carry off. The Bells of the Churches we broke to Pieces, that we might bring them away with us. I filled two Bed Ticks, after having thrown out the Feathers, with Bell Metal, Men's and Women's Cloaths, some Velvets, and about a Hundred *Dutch* Caps, which I had plundered from a Shop; all which, I sold by the Lump to a *Jew*, who followed the Army to purchase our Pillage, for Four Pistoles; beside the above Things, as I was not idle, I got several Pieces of Plate, as Spoons, Mugs, Cups, &c. all which the same conscionable Merchant had at his own Price.

I might have mentioned this more properly before, but I did not think what regarded me, in particular, of Consequence enough to break the Thread of my Narration: And the same Reason prevails on me to go back to the Siege of *Landau*, under the Command of the King of the *Romans*, which, after a vigorous Defence, surrendered on the 22d of *November*. It was invested, as I have already said, the 13th of *September*.

I now come to my own History. After the Battle of *Hochstet*, in which I received no Hurt, tho' often in the Hottest of the Fire, I was one of those detach'd to guard the Prisoners; and surely, of all I ever saw, none were more miserable, some having no Shirts; some without Shoes or Stockings, and others naked as from the Womb. In this wretched Condition we marched them to the Plain of *Breda*, where we halted to refresh; each Man, Prisoners and all, being allowed a Pint of Beer and a Pennyworth of Bread and Cheese. During our Halt here, I was amused with two very different

different Scenes by the Women, some of which bewailed the Loss of their Husbands, or Lovers, who fell in the two memorable Battles of *Schellenberg* and *Hochstet*; and others congratulating and caressing their Spouses and Sweethearts who had escaped the Danger. Among the latter, I observed a Woman, with a visible Joy in her Face, make up to a Man, whom, by his side Face, I fancied I had known; I drew near to the Pallisades where my Horse was tied, and looking through at the Instant he turned to embrace her, had a full View of, and perfectly knew him, to my unspeakable Grief, to be my perfidious Husband, on whose Account I had experienced so much Fatigue, such Misery, and had so often hazarded my Life. The seeing him caress the *Dutch* Woman, for such she appeared to be, and really was, raised in me so great an Indignation, that I was resolved to banish every tender Thought which might plead in his Favour, and wipe the Idea of him out of my Memory. Thus resolved, I turned my Back upon them, and had no sooner done it, but I began to think his Infidelity rather a Misfortune to me than a Fault in him, as he had never received any News, or Answer, to his Letters, of which he mentioned twelve in the only one I received. I was so divided between Rage and Love, Resentment and Compassion, that the Agitation of my Mind had such a visible Effect on my Body, and was so plainly discernable in my Countenance, that my Comrade asked me, *What it was that troubled me, that I changed Colour, and trembled as I did, all over me.* I had a Pot of Beer in my Hand, and had not Power to utter more than, *Take the Beer, I can hold it no longer.* After some little Time, I recovered my Spirits, and answered, *That I saw my Brother, Richard Welsh* (I had often declared I had such a Brother in the Army, of whom I could hear no News) *standing in the foremost Rank of Lord Orkney's Regiment of Foot, and that I had not seen him of*

60 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

twelve Years before; this sudden, and unexpected Sight of a lost Brother, occasioned the Disorder in me he had remarked. I then pointed him out, and begged my Comrade to step and ask him, If his Name was not Richard Welsh, and when he had heard from his Wife and Children? He readily complied with my Request, and, as I could not take my Eye off him, I saw my Comrade accost him, and immediately return with this Answer, That as he was the first Man upon Command, I might speak to him at the main Guard: Hardly had he delivered these few Words, when the Drums and Trumpets gave us Notice to march for Breda, from whence we were distant about a League, tho' it appeared to me ten times as long, so uneasy was I, and anxious to speak to him, and hear what he could say in his Vindication.

On our Arrival at Breda, we were obliged to house our Prisoners, whose Number was so great, that it compelled us to the making Prisons of Work-houses, and even of those of private People. After my Duty was performed, I went in Search of my Husband to the main Guard, where I learned, that he was at a publick House behind it. I immediately followed him thither, and passing through the outward Room to the Kitchen, saw him there, drinking with the Dutch Woman. I took no Notice of him, but going up to the Landlady, desired to be shewn a private Room; she accordingly went before me into one backwards, and bringing me a Pint of Beer, which I called for, left me to my own melancholly Thoughts. I sat me down, laid my Elbow on the Table, and leaning my Head on my Hand, I began to reflect on my former happy Situation after the Death of my Aunt, and of the Misfortunes which had attended my Love for a Man who no longer thought of me, tho' obliged by the strongest Ties of Gratitude——But, said I, have I done more than my Duty; is he not my Husband? Nay, did he not, till
an

an unforeseen Misfortune tore him from me, treat me with the greatest Tenderness? Had I once Reason to complain of his Want of Love or Gratitude? But why is he thus changed? Here his Fondness, which I had observed for the Dutch Woman, gave Vent to my Tears, which flowing in Abundance, was some Relief to me. I could not stop this Flood; in continued a good Quarter of an Hour; at length I ceased, and, drinking a little of the Hougarde, which is a white Beer, in Colour like Whey, I washed my Eyes and Face with the rest, to conceal my having wept. I did all I could to compose my Mind, and, calling my Landlady, I desired she would bring another Pint, and acquaint the young Man of Orkney's Regiment, drinking in her Kitchin, that I desired to speak to him. She delivered my Message, and he came in with her. I sat with my Back to the Light, that he might not see my Face plain enough to discover me before I had found out what Interest I retained in his Heart. I saluted him by his Name, which he civilly returned, and added, That I had the Advantage, for he found I knew him, tho' I appeared a Stranger. Yes, Sir, replied I, you are not unknown to me. Pray when did you hear from your Wife and Children. Sir, said he, I have heard no News of them these twelve Years, tho' I have written no less than a Dozen Letters to her, which, I am apt to believe, have miscarried. I answered, That I believe he did not think that a Misfortune to lay to Heart, since a Number of pretty Girls here, who were all tender hearted to the Gentlemen of the Sword, would easily compensate the Absence of, and prevent any Concern for, a Wife; you, doubtless, find it so. Sir, replied he, you take me for a Villain, and you lie; I do not find it so. Not a Man in the Army would have given me the Lie with Impunity; but I must own, receiving it from him, on such an Account, was a greater Pleasure to me, than if I had been complimented at the Head of all our Troops by the Duke of Marlborough

62 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

borough. A sudden Tremor seized me, which he, who had his Hand on his Sword, taking Notice of, and viewing me more intently, discovered that I was his Wife. *Ob Heavens!* cried he, *Is this possible? Is it not Delusion? Do I really see my dear Christian? May I believe my Eyes?* He ran to me, clasped me in his Arms, kissed me in Raptures, and bedewed my Cheeks with Tears of Joy. As soon as I could disengage my self, I replied, *Yes, Richard, 'tis I, who have been so many Years in Search of an ungrateful, perjured Husband; for, whatever your Sex may think of a Marriage Vow, or, properly, tho' you never think of it at all, the Breach of it leaves the foul Stain of Perjury. What a comfortable Reward have I met with for abandoning Peace and Plenty; could I have known Peace without you: for leaving my poor Babes, my aged Mother, my Friends, my Relations, and Country, to expose my self to the Hardships, Fatigues, and Dangers of a Soldier's Life, in Search of a Husband whom I have, at length, found in the Arms of another Woman! How have I deserved this Treatment? What Fault of mine, if not my over Fondness, could make you cruelly desert me and your Children, and rather desperately take up with a Life of incessant Toil and Penury, than continue longer with a Wife whom you drove to the utmost Despair, by the reasonable Belief of your being murdered; as it was impossible for me to think you could make me so barbarous and ungrateful a Return for my Tenderness.* My dear Christian, said he, *Do not imbuiter the Joy I feel in thus meeting with you, by such cruel and undeserved Reproaches. Had you received any of my Letters, you must have learned my Misfortune, not my Fault, caused our unhappy Separation; for, in every one of them, I gave you a true Account. I wish,* said I, interrupting him, *I had not received that which you said was your twelfth; for my Tenderness would not let me believe you capable of a Falsity, as I now am convinced you are; it was the fatal Receipt of that Letter which ruined my Peace, by going in Search of it.*

Yes,

*Yes, t
rather
I migh
Death
getting
contin
have a
and be
of thei
rassed
to the
length
Husba
Assur
Affe
thing
Be
still a
which
the te
Comp
ment,
is wa
terfer
He
answ
not n
his S
in,
alone
into
used
her
and
Wom
duce
custo
inno*

Yes, that Letter made me resolve to undergo all Dangers, rather than not find you out; had it not come to Hand, I might have been still undeceived in the Belief of your Death; Time would have mitigated my Grief, and, forgetting you, as I am a Witness you did me, I might have continued at this Time in easy and happy Circumstances, have enjoyed the Comfort of my Friends and Relations, and have done my Duty to my Children, in taking Care of their Education and Settlement, instead of being harassed with Fatigues of War, and my poor Infants exposed to the Hazard of being brought up Vagabonds. I have, at length, found you, but so altered from the just and endearing Husband you once were, that I had rather have had Assurance of your Death, than see you thus survive your Affections, which I once was Fool enough to believe nothing could take from me.

Believe me, said he, my dear Christian, they are still as warm towards you as ever; pardon my Faults, which I acknowledge, and make a just Distinction between the tender, friendly Love for a Wife, and the slight, trifling Complaisance for such Creatures, as may prove our Amusement, but can never gain our Esteem; and where that is wanting, you are satisfied, however it may be counterfeited, there can be no warm Affection.

How know I that Woman is not your Wife? He answered, No; I own I have my Follies, but that does not make me unjust. Here the Woman, surprized at his Stay, came to the Door, and, at my bidding, came in, and said, My Dear, why do you leave me thus alone. This Expression of her Fondness threw him into a Passion; and he swore, That if ever she again used that Expression, or followed him more, he would be her Death. Passion, said I, proceeds very often from, and is a Proof of, Guilt. It is not manly to treat a Woman ill, especially if you have, as much I fear, seduced her with a Promise of Marriage, a Practice too customary with our Cloth: In such Case I shall hold her innocent, if, when she knows you have a Wife and Children,

64 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

dren, she breaks off a Conversation, which will be then criminal in her to continue. Young Woman, said I, turning to her, is this Man your Husband? She answered in the Affirmative, which again put him into a Passion, and he denied his ever being married to her with bitter Imprecations. I repeated my Question to the Woman, who said, Indeed the Ceremony had not been performed, but that they had been contracted several Months, and cohabited, when he was not in the Field, as Man and Wife. I am sorry for your Misfortune; for this Man is married, and has been so, many Years, to my Sister, by whom he has had three Children; so that you can have nothing to expect from him but Scandal. If you value your Reputation or Safety, or have any Regard for him, avoid him for the future; for I have so great a Love for my Sister, that if he continued to injure her, I would revenge it as an Insult on my self, and expose my Life, rather than suffer her to be wronged with Impunity. What is passed can no otherwise be redressed, than by your being no more guilty; on that Condition I forgive you, and will endeavour to forget it. The poor Woman burst into a Flood of Tears, and said, No Man should have robbed her of her Innocence; but she was betrayed by his reiterated Promises, backed with solemn Oaths, to make her his lawful Wife. This he denied as passionately, which made the Woman fly into such a Rage, and vilify him in such opprobrious Terms, that I feared he would do her a Mischief, and gave me trouble enough to appease both Parties. At length, my Temper and Reasons brought them to a Calm, but it did not stop the Woman's Tears, who left us weeping, and with a Resolution, at least a seeming one, never to come near him more. When she was gone, I represented to him, in the blackest Colours, the Villainy of seducing young Women by Promises of Marriage; and told him, That he must account for the Breach of such Oaths in another Life, if he escaped unpunished in this. I told him after this, That,

not-

notwithstanding the Hardships I had gone through, and the Wounds I had received, I had such a Liking to the Service, that I was resolved to continue in it, and, to that End, would pass as his Brother, and furnish him with what Shirts, or other Necessaries, he wanted, while he concealed my Sex; but, if ever he discovered me, I would forget he was my Husband, and he should find me a dangerous Enemy.

What, then, said he, will you be cruel enough to rob me of my Wife? Will you not give me the Satisfaction of letting the World know how much you deserve, and how gratefully I can acknowledge the Obligation your uncommon Love has lain me under? For Heaven's Sake reverse so intolerable a Sentence. What! have you run so many Hazards, borne the Fatigue of so many Years, only to have the Satisfaction of tormenting me? Do you call this Love? Banish me your Bed—I interrupted him with saying, He had forfeited his Right to it, by having taken another to his; that my Resolution was fixed, and all he could urge would not shake it; therefore desired he would put an end to a vain Sollicitation, which, if he continued, or ever once renewed, till Accident, or Peace, discovered me to be a Woman, I would never more see him, or be any way assistant to him. Well, said he, I hope Time will mollify you; I must obey. We sat together some little Time after this, then I paid the Reckoning and gave my Husband a Piece of Gold, telling him, He would find me a kind and generous Brother; but that he must not think of enjoying his Wife, while I could remain concealed, and the War lasted. He embraced me passionately, and telling me, He did not think my Heart as hard as he found it, we withdrew to our respective Posts. We saw, and conversed with, each other every Day, and he would often begin his Sollicitations, but I immediately put a Stop to them. He kept my Secret, and, had I not been discovered by an Accident, which I shall take Notice of in its proper Place, I should have continued a Dragoon to

the End of the War, when I intended, if God spared my Life so long, to lay aside my Disguise, return to Dublin, and resume my former Business.

Having secured our Prisoners, we returned to the Army, which, under the Command of his Grace the Duke of Marlborough, covered the Siege of Landau before mentioned. After the Surrender of this Town to the King of the Romans, we were ordered to Winter Quarters in Holland, leaving the Foot, among which was my Husband, behind us. His Grace having made a Tour into Germany, returned to England with his Share of the Prisoners, Standards, and Colours, taken at Hochstet.

I obtained Leave to visit the Hague, certainly the most beautiful Village in the whole World: From thence I made a Tour to Rotterdam, and, in the Drag-Schoot, happening to sit by a pretty Dutch Girl, I told her, *She was very handsome*. She returned, *That I was very complaisant, but she did not know any one to whom she would more willingly appear agreeable; for I was a pretty young Fellow*. I said, *I find, said I, your Banter will soon silence me; I said that you were handsome, because you really are so, and you are turning me into Ridicule for speaking my Sentiments: Indeed, what I said was needless, because you cannot but be conscious of your own Perfections; but out of the Fulness of the Heart the Mouth speaks*. The very Reason, replied she, *that, before I was aware, I spoke my Thoughts, which are altogether as sincere as your Complement*. Were they so, I should be the happiest Man in the whole Army of the Allies: And, could I make you that happy Man, it would, perhaps, make me the most miserable Woman. Then you are of Opinion that a Soldier cannot make a good Husband. That is not my Reason; it is, I should be in continual Apprehension for your Life, and never know a Minute's Peace in your Absence. Such a Confession might make any Man vain, tho' from a Person of much less Merit; but I have too great an Opinion of your good Sense to flatter my self that your Heart corresponds

responds with your Tongue : No, you thought my Declaration impertinent, and you have a Mind to revenge your self, by first raising my Vanity, and then laughing at my Credulity. The Schoot was, by this Time, arrived at Delft ; we all went cross that Town, which is the worst paved in Holland, to take another Schoot at Amsterdam. I gallanted my pretty Vrow through the Street, said all the fine Things to her I could think of, and was so importunate to know her Place of Abode, and to have leave to wait on her, that she let me, at length, know it was without the Gate, near the Scot's Dyke ; and added, *That if I was sincere, and my Intentions honourable, she would give me leave to see her home, when we should come to Rotterdam, and should not be displeased with my future Visits.* In a Word, at our Arrival, she gave me her Hand to help her out of the Schoot, and conducted me to her Lodgings, where she called for a Bottle of Wine to refresh me. I drank a Glas or Two before any, but a Servant, appeared ; but, not long after, a Sister came in, who embraced her, and asked, *Who I was.* She told her, *That I was a Gentleman belonging to the English Forces* (for I had told her, in our Passage, she could not otherwise have known, as I was dressed genteelly in a plain Sute) *and that she was indebted to me for many Civilities.* The Sister made me a Complement, and said, *Her Mother would thank me, were she not indisposed.* On this, my fair One begged me to excuse her waiting on her Mother, and, with a Surprize, said, *The Maid told me she was well.* I told her, *I would take a more convenient Time to pay her my Respects ;* and, withdrawing, went into the Town and got a Lodging on the Scot's Dyke, in a House where a Scot's Serjeant, of my Acquaintance, going to Scotland to recruit, then lodged. His Name was John Beggs ; and, since that, he himself kept the same House, and had got Money enough, if his good Nature, and the Credit he gave to any of the three Nations, especially if they

68 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

played at Back-gammon, had not kept him under to the Day of his Death. We were glad to see each other, supped together, and, over a Bottle, I told honest *John* what a fortunate Adventure I had met with in my Passage. *I assure you*, said he, *you have Reason to call it fortunate, for they are mighty virtuous young Ladies; there are three Sisters and the Mother, who live together, and are noted for their extensive Charity. I have the Honour to be well with, and visit the Family: If you consent to it, we will wait on them to-morrow.* I was glad to hear this Character of the Family, as I thought I might pass the few Days I intended to stay at *Rotterdam*, in an agreeable, amusing Way.

The next Morning honest *John* shewed me the Town; we saw the Town House and Anatomy Chamber, the Shambles, and the Statue of *Erasmus*, with the House where that great Man was born, and then, being tired of rambling, went to our Quarters to dinner; after which, we set out to visit my new Female Acquaintance. We were carried into the same Parlour I had been in the Evening before. *John* bid the Maid bring a Bottle of Wine, and tell the Lady of the House he was there. I reprimanded him for his Freedom, and told him, *I thought he took as much Liberty as if he was in a publick House.* Oh, said he, *they allow me to take what Liberty I please: They are the best natured Family in Holland.* At that Instant my Fellow Traveller came in, whom my Friend *John* taking hold of, pulled upon his Knee, and she suffered him to take such Liberties as convinced me that there was not a Family of more extensive Charity; for they made no Distinctions of Rank, Nation, or Religion. She asked *John*, *If I was his Acquaintance?* He told her, *I was: Then*, said she, *as the Gentleman made me a great many fine Speeches in the Schoot, and I really like him, do you take my Sister, and oblige your Friend and me, by my convincing him, that I thought him*

a pretty Fellow, as well as said so. I was greatly shocked at my Disappointment, and had much ado to prevent my treating her in a very rough Manner, when she threw her Arms round my Neck and would have kissed me. I pushed her rudely off, saying, *I had mistaken a Fiend for an Angel.* I would have gone directly out of the House, but she clapped herself before the Door, and told me, *I must first pay the Bottle of Wine I had the Evening before.* Upon being told it was a Guder, I threw down the Money and flew out of the House in a Rage; my Friend paid the other Bottle, and followed me, laughing as if he would never have given over. When he could get the better of his Fit, he asked me, *If I did not think myself fortunate in so virtuous an Acquaintance.*

Having visited *Amsterdam*, I returned to my Quarters, where I stayed 'till the Opening the Campaign of 1705. We marched out of our Winter Quarters, and encamped between *Mastricht* and *Liege*. The Duke of *Marlborough* arrived at the *Hague* on the 14th of *April*, where he stayed but a few Days before he set out to place himself at the Head of the Army. The foregoing Campaign it was agreed to provide good Magazines in *Germany*, which his Grace relying upon, took the better Part of the Army, after he had reviewed us, and directed his March towards the *Moselle*, to join the *Germans* betimes, not at all doubting but the *French* would draw off from the *Low-Countries* a considerable Number of their Forces, and send them the same Way to oppose the Allies; but they were too well informed of the Neglect of what had been agreed upon; were satisfied the Duke would lose a great deal of Time in waiting for the *Germans*, and were therefore determined to take Advantage of their Delay, and undertake some important Expedition on the *Maes*. The *Dutch* Army, not being strong enough to keep the Field, was entrenched under the Cannon of *Mastricht*. The *French* quitting

quitting their Lines on the 27th of *May*, encamped at *Vegnacourt*, and at *Val-Nôtre-Dame*, and having sent a Detachment over the *Maes*, they, the next Day, invested *Huy*. The Town, which was defenceless, immediately surrendered, upon Condition, that the Burghers should keep their Privileges; that the Garrison should have Liberty to retire into the Castle, and that the *French* should not fire from the Town on the Castle, nor the others from the Castle upon the Town. On the 30th, at Night, the Trenches were opened before *Fort Picard*, which was carried, on the third Assault, with all its Outworks. They, immediately after the Reduction of this Fort, with all possible Expedition, raised new Batteries against the others, and made such a terrible Fire with Thirty Pieces of Cannon and Twenty Mortars, that *Cronstrom*, who was Governor, was obliged to surrender Prisoner of War on the 10th of *June*.

The *French* taking *Huy*, and laying Siege to the Citadel of *Liege*, together with the Want of Magazines on the *Moselle*, by which Neglect the Duke's Army began to suffer, and the Distance the *Germans* were off, rendering it impossible to join him Time enough to undertake any thing considerable on that Side, obliged the Duke to quit the *Moselle*. His Grace was no sooner arrived in the Neighbourhood of *Mastricht*, but the *French* abandoned the City of *Liege*, raised the Siege of the Citadel, and withdrew, as usual, into their Lines. The Army being now united, took the Field, and, in few Days, retook *Huy*; and, by the Advice of his Grace the Duke of *Marlborough*, resolved to attack the Enemy's Lines, by the Shelter of which, they had avoided a Battle. To this End we decamped on the 17th of *July*, and marched strait to their Lines, to attack them at one and the same Time at *Heilshheim*, near the Village and Castle of *Wang*, and at the Villages of *Nederhespen* and *Oostma-len*. The Vanguard being, at Break of Day, arrived

at the Place of Rendezvous, Count *Noyelles* immediately assaulted the Castle of *Wang*, which, after a small Defence, he carried, and entering the Lines with the Runaways, seized on the Barriers, and drew up in Order of Battle.

Three Battalions, with the like Rapidity, possessed themselves of the Village and Bridge of *Heilisheim*, within a Quarter of a League of *Wang*, and took Post within the Lines. Lieutenant-General *Schultz*, with as great Facility, made himself Master of the Villages of *Overbespen* and *Nederbespen*; by which, our Horse and Dragoons having Openings to enter the Lines, his Grace led us on, and formed us to make Head against the Enemy; their Corps nearest to the Places of Attack were in Motion at the first Alarm, and about Fifty Squadrons and Twenty Battalions, advanced to dispute the hollow Way. Our Horse, sustained by some of the Foot, made our Way; and the Duke, at our Head, charged the *French* Horse so briskly, that he broke, entirely routed them, and made himself Master of Eight Pieces of Cannon. The rest of the *French*, who were advancing to support the foremost Corps, seeing their Horse take to flight, thought it no Shame to follow their Example. The glorious Success of this Attack of the *French* Lines, the Honour of which, as it was just, every one attributed to the Duke of *Marlbrough's* Advice, Conduct, and Intrepidity, was followed by the taking of *Tirlemont*, where a *French* Battalion was made Prisoners. The *French* Army, which was obliged to retreat, some towards *Namur*, and others towards *Louvain*, found means to unite and entrench themselves behind the *Dyle*. The Duke would have attacked them here, but being opposed by the *Dutch*, we had a Three Days March for nothing, which the Duke resented so much, that the States, to give his Grace Satisfaction, removed General *Schlangenburg*, who made the Opposition. After we had continued
some

72 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

some time in View of the Enemy, near the Abbies of *Ulierbeek* and *Park*, on the 29th of *August*, the Duke marched to *Leuwe*, which was invested the same Day by Fifteen Battallions, and the same Number of Squadrons, notwithstanding its Situation is in the Middle of a Moras. Lieutenant-General *Dedem*, who commanded this Body of Troops, having, on the 2d of *September*, possessed himself of an advanced Redoubt, which was raised on the Avenue to the Town, between Nine and Ten that Night opened the Trenches on the Side of the Gate of *St. Tron*, pushed on his Works within Two-hundred Yards of the covered Way, and the Batteries being soon ready to play, the Baron *du Mont*, who commanded in the Place, offered to march out, if all military Honours were allowed him. This being rejected, he and his Garrison were compelled to yield themselves Prisoners of War on the 5th of the same Month.

Our Army having levelled the *French* Lines, broken the Sluces, and demolished the Outworks of *Tirlemont*, to prevent the Enemy from keeping Garrison in it in the Winter, we marched to *Herenthals*, and his Grace made a Tour to the *Hague*. On his Return to the Army, we besieged *Sanduliet*. The Trenches were opened on the 26th of *October*, and the Garrison, in Three Days, forced to surrender Prisoners of War. The taking of this Town putting an End to the Operations of this Campaign, his Grace the Duke of *Marlborough* went to *Vienna*, and was received with the highest Marks of Distinction. The Emperor confirmed him Prince of the Empire, erected the District of *Middelheim* into a Principality for him, and gave Advice of it to the Diet of *Ratisbonne*, enjoining them to receive a Deputy of this Principality, and to give him Place in their Sessions. The News of this being brought us, before we left *Tirlemont*, we were regaled with Liquor, and made great Rejoicings.

Nothing

Nothing remarkable, or worth a Reader's Notice, happened to me in particular this Winter. Our Recruits, and Horses to remount those who had lost them, arrived in *Holland* the 3d of *April* 1726, and the Duke of *Marlborough*, with a Number of Volunteers, landed there on the 25th. The Enemy, in the Interim, lost no Time: They had wrought hard all Winter upon their Entrenchments, behind the *Dyle*, and on the Fortifying *Lovain*, where they had brought together such prodigious Quantities of Flower, Hay, Oats, and all Sorts of Ammunition, that the Fifty Colleges were quite filled, beside the Shambles, Convents, &c.

The Duke of *Lorraine*, fearing his Country would be made the Seat of War, from his Grace's March in 1705 to the *Moselle*, when he drew near his Frontiers, sent the Count *Martigny* to his Grace, with a very complaisant Letter; in which he entreated him to use that Moderation towards a defenceless Country, which had, on many other Occasions, heightened his great Character. He also acquired of, and obtained from, the King of the *Romans*, the Emperor's Protection; and, by a Memorial, desired the States General to observe the same Neutrality with regard to him, who was no way interested in the *Spanish* Succession. His Envoy received the following Answer to his Memorial, *That the States having been informed, that the French had not only possessed themselves of very advantageous Posts in Lorraine, but were actually at Work to fortify Nancy, they could not look upon such a Procedure as other than an Infraction of the Neutrality, which they had desired the Duke to observe, by compelling the French to evacuate those Places which they had seized.* France, however, was very far from such a Disposition; for the King apprehending an Invasion, by the Way of *Lorraine*, in the very Beginning of this Year seized upon all the Duke's States, placed Garrisons in all his fortified Towns,

74 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

and obliged him to furnish Three Millions of Livres yearly, towards the Expence of the War.

I thought this little Digression necessary, that my Readers might be acquainted with the then Situation of Affairs.

Every Thing being ready, on either Side, to open the Campaign, the Army of the Allies, on the 22d of May, encamped between *Corris* and *Tourine*, near the Stone-Mill of *Krui/worm*: The *French* also left their Entrenchments on the *Dyle*, with design to surprize us, while they were Superior, for they had certain Intelligence, that the Elector of *Brandenbourg*, dissatisfied with the States, on Account of the Inheritance of King *William's* Estates, would not be over hasty in sending his Troops to the Rendezvous; and that the *Danes*, who were at *Nimeguen*, had refused to march, by reason of the Arrears due to them. Upon this Advice, Marshal *Villeroy* wrote to the Elector, to invite him to share the Victory, which he flattered himself he was upon the Point of gaining. The States getting Intelligence of the Contents of this Letter, wrote to the *Danes* to join the Army with all possible Expedition, and they would give them immediate Satisfaction. They readily obeyed, and their Generals being advised of the Design of the *French*, hastened the March of the *Wirtemberg* Troops; and, after taking proper Measures, it was resolved rather to attack than wait the Enemy. The *French*, who were advanced as far as *Ramelies*, seeing us, contrary to their Expectations, on our March, were terribly embarrassed, and imagined they had received false Intelligence: However, there was no avoiding a Battle. We began on the 23d about two in the Afternoon. The Left of our Army, which attacked the right Wing of the Enemy, met with a stout Resistance before they could break them; which, however, they at length did, and put them to flight, while we were not less successful in the right Wing.

In

In a Word, the Enemy was every where intirely routed, and never Victory was more compleat. The shattered Remains of their Army fled, in the greatest Confusion, some to *Lovain*, others to *Wavere*, and the rest to *Judoigne*. We took a great Number of Prisoners in the Pursuit, many Colours and Standards, Artillery and Ammunition, Tin Pontons and Baggage. I escaped unhurt, tho' in the hottest of the Battle, 'till the *French* were entirely defeated; when, an unlucky Shell from a Steeple, on which before the Battle, they had planted some Mortars, and Cannon, which played all the Time of the Engagement, struck the back Part of my Head, and fractured my Skull. I was carried to *Meldre*, or *Meldret*, a small Town in the Quarter of *Lovain*, Two Leagues *South-East* from that University, and Five Leagues *North-West* from *Ramelies*, upon a small Brook which washes *Tirlemont*. I was here trepaned, and great Care taken of me, but I did not recover in less than Ten Weeks. Though I suffered great Torture by this Wound, yet the Discovery it caused of my Sex, in the fixing of my Dressing, by which the Surgeons saw my Breasts, and, by the Largeness of my Nipples, concluded I had given Suck, was a greater Grief to me. No sooner had they made this Discovery, but they acquainted Brigadier *Preston*, that his pretty Dragoon (so I was always called) was, in Fact, a Woman. He was very loath to believe it, and did me the Honour to say, *He had always looked upon me as the prettiest Fellow, and the best Man he had.* His Incredulity made him send for my Brother, whom he now imagined to be my Husband; when he came, the Brigadier said to him, *Dick, I am surprized at a Piece of News these Gentlemen tell me; they say, your Brother is, in Reality, a Woman.* Sir, said he, *since she is discovered, I cannot deny it; she is my Wife, and I have had three Children by her.* The News of this Discovery spread far and near, and reaching, among others,

others, my Lord *John Haye's* Ear, he came to see me, as did all my former Comrades. My Lord would neither ask me, nor suffer any one else, any Questions; but called for my Husband, tho' first for my Comrade, who had been long my Bedfellow, and examined him closely. The Fellow protested, as it was Truth, *That he never knew I was a Woman, or even suspected it; It is well known, continued he, that she had a Child lain to her, and took care of it.* My Lord then calling in my Husband, desired him to tell the Meaning of my Disguise. He gave him a full and satisfactory Account of our first Acquaintance, Marriage, and Situation, with the Manner of his having entered into the Service, and my Resolution to go in search of him; adding, the Particulars of our meeting, and my obstinate Refusal of bedding with him. My Lord seemed very well entertained with my History, and ordered, *That I should want for nothing, and that my Pay should be continued while under Cure.* When his Lordship heard that I was well enough recovered to go abroad, he generously sent me a Parcel of Shirts and Sheets to make me Shifts. Brigadier *Preston* made me a Present of a handsome Silk Gown; every one of our Officers contributed to the furnishing me with what was requisite for the Dress of my Sex, and dismissed me the Service with a handsome Compliment. I being thus equipped, waited on my Lord, the Brigadier, and other my Benefactors, to return them Thanks for the Obligations they had lain me under. My Lord said, *He hoped I would not continue my Cruelty to my Husband, now that I could no longer pass under a Disguize.* I answered, *My Lord, I must own, I have a strong Inclination to the Army, and I apprehended the Consequence of conversing with my Husband might be my Dismission; for a great Belly could not have been concealed. The Discovery of my Sex has now removed the Cause, and I have no Objection to living with my Husband, as 'tis the Duty of an honest*

honest Wife. Well, said my Lord, *I am satisfied with your Reason, and we will have a new Marriage.* Accordingly all our Officers were invited, and we were, with great Solemnity, wedded and bedded; the Sack Posset eaten, and the Stocken thrown. After this Ceremony, every one, at taking Leave, would kiss the Bride, and left me a Piece of Gold, some Four or Five, to put me in a Way of Life.

I conceived the first Night, having never known Man, except my Husband, but the Time I was surprized, as I have before related. An idle Life was what I could never away with, beside, I was under a Necessity, having now no Pay, to do something for a Support; wherefore I undertook to cook for our Regiment, returning to my Husband's Quarters every Night. I did not long carry on this Business, as the close Attendance it required prevented my maroding, which was vastly more beneficial. After I had given over my cooking, I turned Sutler, and, by the Indulgence of the Officers, was permitted to pitch my Tent in the Front, while others were driven to the Rear, of the Army.

The Rapidity of the Conquests, which attended the Victory of *Ramelies*, is so remarkable, that it would be unpardonable in me to pass it over in Silence, to continue my particular History.

Our victorious Army having rested the Night which followed the Battle, briskly pursued the Enemy the next Morning; drew near to *Judoigne*, and crossed the *Dyle* on the 25th, near *Lovain*. This large City, being abandoned, submitted; we took Possession of all the great Stores of all Sorts of Provisions, which I have already said the Enemy had there lain up, and placed a Garrison in it. From hence our Army marched on to *Brussels*; from which Town the Elector of *Bavaria*, and his Court, had retired after the last Battle, in which he shared no Lawrels with the Marshal, as he had hoped: Wherefore, the Town being

78 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

being summoned by a Letter from the Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Deputies of the States, opened her Gates and submitted to King *Charles*. *Malines*, or *Mecklin* followed this Example, as did *Lire*, situated on the *Nethe*, and strongly fortified.

The Elector of *Bavaria*, who had no settled Place since his and the Marshal's Defeat, seemed determined to stand the Allies behind the *Scheld*, near *Ghent*, with the Troops he had saved; but they did not give him Time to entrench himself: For they decamped from *Grimbergen* on the 30th, passed by *Alost*, and being advanced as far as *Meerbeek*, they heard that the Enemy had abandoned the Lines in *Flanders*, and retired behind their old Lines, near *Merien* and *Courtray*. While the Army was on their March, I joined it, being entirely recovered. On this Advice, *Ghent* was summoned, which surrendered to Major General *Cadogan*, on Condition, that their Privileges should be preserved. General *Fagel* possessed himself of *Bruges*, on the same Terms; and, without striking a Stroke, made himself Master of *Damme*, a small, but a very strong, Town, and of the Castle of *Rodenbuis*, or *Red-House*. After the Enemy had abandoned all their Lines in the Country of *Waas*, the Garrison of *Antwerp* making a Shew of Defence, General *Cadogan* marched thither with Twelve Hundred Men, and summoned the Place. After many Parleys, it was, at last, agreed, that the Garrison should march out on the 7th of *June*, with Arms and Baggage, Drums beating, Colours flying, Four Mortars, and as many Cannon. The next Day the *French* also evacuated *Fort Pearl*, *Fort Mary* and *Fort Philip*, situated on the *Scheld*, and near to *Antwerp*. Even *Oudenarde*, a strong fortified Town on the same River, between Four and Five Leagues distant from *Ghent*, being summoned on the 1st of *June*, surrendered on Composition, the next Day, the Marquis de *Bournewille*, seeing Four Pieces of Cannon mounted on

a Battery. Thus the winning of one single Battle reduced, in a few Days, all *Brabant*, and a great Part of *Flanders*, to the Obedience of King *Charles*.

That the Fruit of such a successful Opening of a Campaign might not be lost, the Duke of *Marlborough* went to the *Hague*, to consult the States General on the Plan of military Expeditions, and returned to the Camp on the 13th of *Jun*; when he immediately invested *Ostend* by Land, while Admiral *Fairborn* block'd it up by Sea with Nine Men of War and Four Bomb Ketches. We could not entirely enclose the Town, without taking *Fort de Plasendaal*, raised on the Canal of *Bruges*: General *Fagel* attacked this with such Resolution, that the Garrison, consisting of Two Hundred and Fifty Men, was made Prisoners of War. The Fire upon the Town, both from the Land and Sea, was so terrible, that it capitulated on the 6th of *July*; she had, under the Government of the Arch-Duke *Albert*, held out a Three Years Siege, and now hardly so many Days. The Garrison was suffered to march out with their Swords, and then only on Condition, that they should not, of Six Months, bear Arms against King *Charles*, or his Allies.

After the Reduction of *Ostend*, our Army encamped with the Right at *Wellem*, the left at *Harlebeek*. Hither the Town of *Courtray* sent Deputies to the Generals to make its Submission, the *French* having abandoned it after having exacted large Contributions. Brigadier *Meredith* went to blockade, and try if he could reduce it by Famine, while the grand Army undertook the Siege of *Menin* with Two Hundred Pieces of Cannon, great and small, brought from *Mastricht* and *Holland*. General *Salisch*, who had the Direction of this important Siege, invested the Place the 22d of *July*; which, tho' called the Key of *France*, held out but Eighteen Days after our Trenches were opened, and surrendered upon Terms.

80. *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

Terms, in a Month after it was invested. We lost a great many Men in this Siege ; I was my self exposed to no Danger, but when my Husband was, whom I always followed, and whom I would never abandon, wherever he went. , While the Army staid here to fill up the Works, and repair the Breeches, General *Churchill* was detached with Six Battallions, and the same Number of Squadrons, to reduce *Dendermonde*, which made a more obstinate Resistance than was expected. The General acquitted himself so well of his Commission, that this Town, which was almost inaccessible, surrendered on the 5th of *September*.

The Siege of *Alb* was next undertaken, by Field-Marshal *Ouwerkerke*, or *Auverquerk*, with Forty Battallions and Thirty Squadrons. General *Ingoldsby* broke Ground on the 20th at Night, with the Loss of one Man only ; for, the Enemy imagining we should open our Trenches on the Side where the Lord *Auverquerk* was, had drawn their Strength to that Quarter, to prevent, or impede, his Works. Our Men covered themselves, before they discovered their Mistake. When my Husband marched with General *Ingoldsby* to the Side where they were to break Ground, he left me boiling the Pot, with which I designed to regale him and the Officers of his Regiment. When my Meat was ready, I covered it with Cloths so close that no Steam could get out, and, venturing through a Village belonging to the Enemy, in which I ran the Hazard of being killed or stripped, by a Circuit of Five Miles, I got safe, with my Provisions on my Head, to the Trench. It was a fatiguing Journey, the Way being difficult to find, and the Night being very dark : But what Danger will deter a Woman who truly loves her Husband ; having found mine, I set my Broth and Meat before him ; he invited his Colonel, and other Officers, who were not a little surprized at the Risque I had run, and that I could bring it so hot such a Length of Way. Lord *Auverquerk*,
who

who was come to thank the Officers and Soldiers for their Diligence, stood talking to some of the former, when I, looking through the Sand Bags, saw a Soldier, who, ignorant of our being on the Side we were, came out of the Town to gather Turnips: I took a Piece out of one of our People's Hand, and called to an Officer to see me shoot him; for we had pushed our Trenches within Thirty Three Paces of the Pallisades; I suppose we were just then perceived: for the Instant I killed the Man, a Musquet Shot, from the Town, came through the Sand Bags, split my under Lip, beat one of my Teeth into my Mouth, and knocked me down. Both this Shot and mine, with which I killed the Soldier, were so exactly at a Time, that none could distinguish whether I fell by the Recoiling of the Piece, or the Enemy's Ball. My Husband, and some of his Comrades, ran to take me up; and seeing me bloody, imagined I was shot through the Head; but I convinced them to the contrary, by spitting the Ball and Tooth into my Hand. General *Ingoldsby* sent for his Surgeon, who sewed up my Lip, and took Care of me in the Cure. Lord *Auverquerque*, who had seen what had passed, made me a Present of Five Pistoles, and told me, *He was sorry that the Pains I had taken, in providing Refreshment for my Husband and his Officers, had been attended with such a Misfortune.* I staid in the Trench till the next Night, when our Regiment, for so I call that of my Husband, being relieved by another, marched off. In a few Days the Breaches were so wide, that the Besieged beat the Chamade in the Afternoon of the 30th of *September*, but all Terms were refused them, and the Garrison, consisting of Two Thousand One Hundred Men, on the 2d of *October*, were obliged to surrender Prisoners of War; the Officers, however, were allowed their Swords and Baggage. The Reduction of this Town put an End to the Campaign of 1706, in the *Low*

Countries. We joined the grand Army, which, under the Duke of *Marlborough*, covered the Siege, and, in a Fortnight after, moved to *St. Quintin-Lennick*, in order to separate and march into Winter Quarters. Our Regiment was quartered in *Ghent*, where I was delivered of a Child before my Time, which lived about Half a Year. Rather than live upon the Spend, an idle Life, I hired my self to Mr. *Dupper*, who, since, kept a Tavern on *Fish-Street Hill*, and was then head-Sutler, to be under the Cook. While I was in this Service, the Cook had one Day Orders to dress something for Mr. *Stone* the Surgeon, which was ready for the Table, when Lieutenant *St. Leger*, of General *Evans's* Regiment of Foot, came into the Kitchen, and would have it for himself; the Cook would not yield to it, and the Lieutenant knocked him down: I was then in my back Kitchen washing my Dishes, and seeing the Brutality of the Action, it raised my Spirits, I ran to the Lieutenant, collared him, threw up his Heels, and, in the Fall, he broke his Leg. Mr. *Dupper*, Mr. *Stone*, and several others ran in to know the Grounds of this Scuffle, which, upon hearing, every one allowed me to have been in the Right. Mr. *Stone* refused to set his Leg, which was done by a *French* Surgeon, but after such a bungling Manner, that it was an Eye-Sore to his dying Day; no small Mortification to him, who was a tall, strong, well-made, black Man, had a very handsome Face, and a genteel, easy Shape; all which, he needed no-body to tell him, for he had no small Opinion of himself. He was descended from Sir *Antony St. Leger*, who possessed an Estate, as I have heard, of Ten Thousand a Year in *Kent*, which he very much impaired in the Service of King *Charles I.* whose Cause he strenuously asserted against his rebellious Subjects. This Lieutenant was not a little proud of his Family, tho' I have heard among the Officers, what

what Ground they had for it I can't say, that his Father was but a merry-begotten Son of Sir *Anthony's* ; but this, others have contradicted, and given for Reason, that King *Charles II.* put our Lieutenant's Father and Brother into the *Charter-House*. The Gentleman I am speaking of, was haughty, morose, and vain : I believe he did not want Courage, notwithstanding he was very much of the Bully, a Gamester, a known Setter, and a Sharper at Play. His Misfortune became a standing Jest ; for, whenever he was quarrelsome in Company, he was menaced with me. Some Years after, I met him in the *Tilt-Yard Coffee-House*, where a Gentleman asked him, *If he knew me* ; he answered, *He had seen my Face some where : Why*, said the other, *have you forgot Kit Welch, who broke your Leg ?* He then looked more earnestly at me, but said no more, *Than D——n her, she is strangely altered, she is grown fat.* 'Tis true, said I, in my Person I am altered, but not in my Temper ; for, should I see you knock down, as you did, a Man of much inferior Strength, as was our Cook, I might, perhaps, give you another broken Leg : He returned me some Curfes, which he could do as well as any Officer in the Army ; for he swore a round Hand, and left the Coffee-House.

During my Stay in *Ghent*, the Dutch Woman with whom I found my Husband at *Breda*, whom he had promised never more to see ; the Condition on which I forgave his Lubricity, had the Confidence to take a Lodging opposite to ours, and one Day, just when I had prepared Dinner, inveigled him to an Alehouse. I knew not where he was, and being impatient, went out to look him, and was informed by a Neighbour, that he was at such an Alehouse with his Mistress. This News setting me in a Flame, I ran directly thither, and saw them sitting in a Box, the Woman outermost. My Rage was so great, that I struck at her with a
Cafe

84 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

Cafe Knife, I had undesignedly brought out in my Hand, and cut her Nose off close to the Face, except a small Part of the Skin, by which it hung. My Husband leaping over the Table, ran to the main Guard for a Surgeon, who sewed it on again; but the Wound, however, disfigured her, and I ran for an Officer to secure them both. My Husband, by Order of the Collonel, was confined, and reprimanded very severely, and, had I not interposed when my Passion was over, he had been made run the Gantlope: As he was confined, during my Pleasure, I was no sooner cool, but I procured his Liberty. His *Dulcinea* did not come off at as easy a Rate, for she was put into a turning Stool, and whirled round, 'till she was dizzy, and so sick, that she emptied her Stomach. This Stool is like a round Cage, big enough to hold one Person, fixed upon a Spindle, and being only railed in, the Criminal is exposed to the Ridicule of all the By-standers. After she had undergone this Punishment, she was, with great Ceremony, conducted out of the Gates of the Town. I own the Violence of my Temper, which is a very jealous one, pushed me on too far in this Business; for I am satisfied, in the Place where I found them, they could not wrong me; and, indeed, I have Reason to believe my Husband never injured me with Women from the Time I found him: To say the Truth, I can tax his Memory with nothing but an unhappy Itch to Play, which he could not be broke of, though it almost broke me, and was the only Cause of Uneasiness that I ever had all the Time I was his Wife. The Woman who raised my Jealousy, married at *Groeningen*; I often afterwards met her, and was as well pleased, as she was mortified, at the Figure she made by the Amputation of her Nose, and its being stitched on again.

Soon

Soon after my rough Treatment of my Husband's quondam Mistress, a Man and a Woman were executed for a barbarous Murder. He was married to a very handsome Woman at *Oudenarde*, by whom he had had three Children, and she was, at the Time he perpetrated this Villainy, big of the Fourth. The Female Criminal was his Servant, a very pretty Girl, but not to be put in Competition with his Wife, tho' he gave her the Preference. He carried on an Intrigue with this Wench; and, that he might do it without Controul, resolved to take his Wife off by Poison, which he accordingly prepared, and bad the Wench put it into her Mistress's Water-gruel, then went to *Ghent*. She punctually performed this Order, and it had the dire Effect proposed: The poor Woman swelled amazingly, and was in the utmost Torture; her little Boy, about nine Years old, hearing his Mother cry out in her Agonies, ran and brought her Relations; but no Remedy could relieve her, and it being evident that she was poisoned, the Maid was secured, who, in Prison, to excuse herself, said, *She had put something into her Mistress's Water-gruel, which was given her by her Master to that End*. Upon this Confession, four Men, one of which was the unhappy Wife's Brother, were appointed to watch his Return to the Town, which was about Sun-set: He was immediately seized and clapped into a separate Prison, and, in few Days, the whole Truth was sifted out; on which, they were condemned, and the next Day executed; the Maid was beheaded, and the Master broke upon the Wheel. The Execution over, they were hung up in Iron Chains, the Woman by the Heels, the Man by the Neck.

As this Year, 1706, was remarkable for the memorable March of Prince *Eugene* to, and raising the Siege of, *Turin*, I believe I shall not displease my Readers, by taking a Step into *Italy*, and giving a
short

86 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

short Account of the Situation of Affairs in *Savoy*; where, the *French* had spoiled that Duke of the greater Part of his Country. On the 29th of *September* they invested *Turin*, but the Court of *Versailles* being of Opinion that their Troops in *Piemont* were not sufficient, they withdrew from thence on the 10th of *October*, and attempted *Asti*; but failing there, they made themselves amends by the Reduction of *Nice*, which the Duke of *Berwick* invested the 31st of *October*, and took, by Capitulation, on the 4th of *January* of this Year.

During the Winter, 1705, the King of *France* had made such Preparations for the Reduction of the Capital of *Savoy*, as were amazing, and gave every one Ground to believe his Success infallible. The Duke, on the other Hand, notwithstanding the *French* had possessed themselves of so many of his Towns, did not lose Courage, but did every thing that a brave and prudent Prince ought, for the Defence of his Country; employing the Subsidies, he drew from *England* and *Holland*, in well storing his Metropolis with Provision and Ammunition, in repairing the old, and adding new, Fortifications. The Town being invested about the middle of *May*, was assaulted and defended with equal and surprizing Bravery, tho' with different Success on either Side. While at *Turin* they were furiously intent upon the taking and retaking the Outworks, Prince *Eugene* began his March for *Italy* with the Imperial Army, greatly reinforced by the auxiliary Troops of *England* and *Holland*. All that the Duke of *Vendome* could do to impede his March, proved fruitless; he broke through all the Obstacles the *French* threw in his Way, and subsisted his Army in the Midst of an Enemy's Country, which he was obliged to cross; passed several large Rivers, and, in Thirty-four Marches, joined the Duke of *Savoy* on the 1st of *September*, within four Leagues of *Turin*. The Extremity to which

which this City was reduced, hastening their Preparations, the Army crossed the *Doria* on the 6th, with Design to attack the Enemy the next Morning, as they did, marching up to the Trench, reserving their own, and receiving their Fire, at the very Foot of their Entrenchments, where they fell upon them with such Fury, and so close and terrible a Fire, that nothing could withstand them. The *French*, driven from Trench to Trench, and pursued with a cruel Slaughter, abandoned all their Artillery and Ammunition, and sought their Safety in their Flight. This glorious Victory not only delivered the Capital, but retrieved what the Duke had lost, and was followed by the Submission of the *Milaneze* to King *Charles III.*

End of the First Part.



THE



A



Pass
all H
Cour
and
Defe
the



THE
L I F E
And Entertaining
ADVENTURES, &c.

PART II.

WE are now come to the Year 1707, in which Marshal *Villars*, forced the Lines of *Stolbessen*, on the *Upper-Rhine*, got a considerable Booty, took two hundred Pieces of Canon, open'd themselves a Passage into *Germany*, and exacted Contribution on all Hands. The Consternation this caused, made the Court of *Vienna* strenuously solicit the States General and the Electors, to send immediate Succours for the Defence of the Empire, and offer the Command of the Imperial Army as Generalissimo; to the Elector

B of

2 The LIFE and ADVENTURES of

of *Hanover*, the late King *George*, who accepted it, at the Solicitation of *Queen Anne* and the States General; but nothing more was done on the *Upper-Rhine* this Campaign, than observing the Motions of one another.

The Duke of *Marlborough* arrived at the *Hague* on the 12th of *May*, and from thence without loss of Time, he set out for the Army encamp'd at *Lembeck*: The Attention of all being turn'd on the Siege of *Toulon*, where the Allies miscarried, nothing of Importance was done this Campaign in the *Low Countries*; wherefore, as the Battle of *Almanza* was fought this Year, my Reader will forgive me if I turn his Eyes upon *Spain*, where the Allies having rais'd the Siege of *Barcelona*, penetrated as far as *Madrid*, which King *Philip* abandon'd and went to Head the Succours sent him by *France*, as he declared in his *Manifesto*: which Succours were so considerable, that being join'd with the Troops that had been compell'd to raise the Siege of *Barcelona*, and had marched through *Navarre* into *Castile*; his Army was stronger than that of the Allies by twenty five Squadrons and thirteen Battalions, besides the Inhabitants of the Country, who had taken up Arms in his Cause. Wherefore the Allies seeing that King *Charles* continued still in *Aragon*, thought proper to quit this Capital in their Turn. King *Charles* at length join'd the Army on the 8th of *August*, with two Regiments of Horse and three Battalions; but it was too late, they had let slip the Opportunity, and the best they cou'd now do, was to march to the Frontiers of *Valencia* and *Murcia*, and so to distribute the Winter Quarters as to be able to cover those two Kingdoms, with *Aragon* and *Catalonia*. King *Charles* with a few Troops withdrew to *Barcelona*; and on his Retreat, the *French* took in a great Number of Towns, Castles, and Forts, which had deserted from King *Philip* upon the raising
the

the Siege of *Barcelona*. In the Spring, it was resolved in a Council held in *Valencia*, to assemble in one Body all the Troops, and by the Way of *Aragon* to penetrate into *Castile*, and destroy the Magazines which the Enemy had made on the Frontiers. The whole Army took the Field on the 6th of *April*, to put the Project in Execution. The Number of the Allies were fifty three Squadrons and forty two Battalions, which having destroy'd the Enemy's Magazines at *Baudera*, *Yela* and *Montalegre*, they besieged the Castle of *Villena*; but before any Breach made, the Enemy, having near *Almanza* form'd a Body of seventy six Squadrons, and fifty four Battalions were preparing to march and join seven or eight thousand *French* under the Command of the Duke of *Orleans*. As the Allies did not imagine the Enemy so strong, it was resolved in a Council of War held the 24th, to attack them before their proposed Junction; accordingly they began their March the next Morning, and about Noon, coming on the Plain in sight of the Enemy, these latter raised their Piquet and ranged in order of Battle, before the Town of *Almanza*. The *English* and *Dutch* who began the Fight, notwithstanding they behaved with as much Bravery as Men could do, were twice repuls'd and the Enemy obtain'd a complete Victory: About three thousand were taken Prisoners; the better Part of the Foot was cut to Pieces, and the few that remained pass'd the *Eber* under the Conduct of Lord *Galloway* and the Marquis *de las Minas*. The Havock made of the Allies had been much greater, and possibly no Quarters had been given if the Duke of *Berwick* had not interposed.

After this signal Victory the Conquerors found no Difficulty to make themselves Masters of *Requena*, and of almost all the Kingdom of *Valencia*; and dividing their Army into three Corps, That under the

4 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

Duke of Orleans took in *Calatajud*, and on the twenty fifth of *May* appear'd before *Saragossa*. The Garrison the Allies left there, withdrew the Night before into *Catalonia*, so that the Town came to the best Terms they could with the Duke, who put into it two thousand Men. The Chevalier *d'Asfeld*, who commanded the second Corps after having taken *Xativa* Sword in Hand, left the Castle invested to join the Troops which the Bishop of *Murcia* had set on foot, and to besiege *Alicant*. In the Interim the Earl of *Galloway* having drawn out the Garrisons of several Places, had taken Post behind the *Segre*, and to maintain it began to raise Trenches and Redouts from *Tortosa* even beyond *Lerida*, but the Duke of *Berwick*, with a third Body having joined the Duke of *Orleans*, it was resolved, notwithstanding the excessive Heats, to dislodge the *English* Generals to cross the *Eber* and to penetrate into *Catalonia*. The Canon being arrived, they placed it on the Bank of the *Cinca*; made so strong a Fire upon four Squadrons posted on the other Side, that they were obliged to retire: After which the Enemy cross'd the River, and *Fraga* having been abandon'd by the Garrison, they had no Obstacle to hinder them from besieging *Lerida*. The Fortifications of this Place were in fine Repair; and three thousand *English*, who were in Garrison, had had the Precaution to destroy the Houses, Gardens and Trees that were in the Neighbourhood. The violent Heats being over, the Duke of *Orleans* sent his Foot before, on the 10th of *September*, and followed them with the Horse few Days after; but they spent near a Month in making Preparations for the Siege: The Trenches were not open'd till the 2d of *October*. Notwithstanding the Besieged made a gallant Defence, the *Affaillants* push'd forward their Works. On the 12th the Breach was large enough to attack the cover'd Way, where
the

the Besiegers made a Lodgment, after an obstinate and bloody Dispute of two full Hours. This obliged the Garison to retire to the Castle, before which, the Trenches were open'd on the 16th at Night, tho' it was opposed by some General Officers who opined for a Blockade; because the Season was far advanced, and that the Earl of *Galloway* was on his March to Succour the Besieged: But the Precaution taken to guard all the Passes, rendred his Attempt fruitless. The Duke of *Orleans* having carried the Outworks Sword in Hand the first of *November*, made several Mines and batter'd the main Body of the Place. The Garison being thus streightn'd capitulated on the 10th; was allow'd all military Honours, and to be conducted to Lord *Galloway* the nearest Way; besides a free Pardon was granted to the Inhabitants.

The Siege of *Ciudad-Rodrigo* in the Kingdom of *Lions* was next undertaken and taken on Capitulation: The Winter drawing on, and the *Spaniards* not having provided what was necessary for new Enterprizes, nothing more was done in *Catalonia* this Campaign. In *Flanders* as I have before said, the *French* and Allies were in a Manner inactive; though the former was at home secretly employ'd in preparing for the Execution of a Project, which had it succeeded, would have quite disconcerted the latter, and have made *Lewis XIV.* Triumph for all his Enemies: but as secret as were his Preparations, they were discovered by the *Dutch*, who gave the Queen of *England* Advice by a Fishing-Boat, that the Design was form'd and every thing in readiness to make a Descent on some Part of her Dominions in favour of the *Pretender*. The Event proved, that the States General were not imposed upon in the Intelligence they had received; for the *French* embark'd twelve Battallions on board a sufficient Number of Ships, with every thing necessary; some thousands of spare Arms and

6 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

and four Millions of Livres. On the 5th of *March* 1708, the King went to *St. Germain's* to take his Leave of the *Pretender*, and in wishing him a happy Issue, made him a Present of a Sword set with Diamonds worth 50,000 Livres, desiring him to remember that it was a *French* Sword. Having made a suitable Compliment to the King, the *Pretender* took his Leave of the *Dolphin* and the other Princes of the Blood, and that very Day set out for *Dunkerk*, from whence he set Sail the 17th at Night, with a Number of Volunteers, bigg with the Hopes of being joined by such Malecontents in *Scotland*, where he design'd to Land, as were averse to the Union, and with the Troops which followed and the Assistance of such *Scots* to submit the whole Kingdom of *Great-Britain*.

The Designs of *France* being timely discovered, the *English* and States General soon got ready a Fleet of forty Men of War under the Command of the late Lord *Torrington*, who, with all the Sail they cou'd croud follow'd the *French*, having Advice of their Departure and Course. In the mean while some *English* Troops drawn out of the Garisons of *Flanders*, were sent to *England* by the Way of *Ostend*. The *Pretender* came to an Anchor near *Edinburgh*; fired the Number of Cannon agreed upon with his Partizans; and hoped the Signal would raise some thousands of Malecontents, who wou'd take Arms to support his Pretentions. On the certain Assurances made him of an Insurrection, Preparations were making to disembark his Troops, but the *English* by a great deal an over Match for the *French*, appearing in Sight, suspended the Landing. A Council was held in which it was resolved to send three Ships close to the Town to land their Troops in case they perceived any Commotion in their favour; but these having the Mortification to find none moved, but to
repel

repel them in the Attempt, they were obliged to drop the Enterprize and make the best of their Way to the Coast of *France*. They were chased by the *English*, and the *Salisbury* taken. Thus the Pretender return'd to *Dunkerk* the beginning of *April*, and all his Hopes were dissipated like Smoak; the unsuccessful Project only served to irritate the Allies against *France*, and brought them to a Resolution of acting with more vigour than they had yet done. To this End the Duke of *Marlborough*, who had made a Tour into *Germany*, set out for *Brabant* on the 3d of *May*, and before the end of the Month had drawn the Army together. The *French* also on their Side, assembled their Forces, and the Dukes of *Burgundy* and *Berry*, who were to command this Year, accompany'd by the Pretender and Count *Thoulouse*, arrived at the Camp. After many Motions the Allies encamp'd near *Lovain*; The *French* at *Genape* and *Brain la Lieuse*: both Armies entrenching as if they design'd to try which wou'd be first weary of staying; but on a sudden, when none expected it, the *French*, on the 4th of *July* at Night, sent away sixteen thousand Men, who march'd by the way of *Engbien* to *Alost*, and broke all the Bridges behind them on the *Dendre*. The Body of their Army coming to *Halle*, Orders were sent to the above Detachment to march with all speed to *Ninove*, and from thence the following Night to *Ghent*, each Horseman with a Foot Soldier behind him; they arrived as the Gates were opening, and having forced the Guard of *Burghers* made themselves Masters of the Town; upon which, the Garison not being strong enough to make any Defence, immediately capitulated. At the same time the Count *de la Motte*, who was in *Walloon Flanders*, marching with a Body of thirteen thousand Men, and some pieces of Cannon to *Bruges*, found the Town unprovided with Troops and siezed upon it on the 6th of this
same

8 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

same Month, after which, he carried *Fort Plassendal* Sword in Hand.

At the first Intelligence of the March of the *French*, the Allies pursued them with all possible Expedition, and even fell upon their Rear-Guard, but could not prevent their continuing their March : wherefore on advice of the Loss of these three Places, they march'd with all speed towards *Oudenarde* to meet with the Enemy, between the *Scheld* and the *Lys*, on their Return to the Frontiers of *France* and force them to a Battle. To this end Monsieur *Rantzau* and General *Cadogan* were detached to secure the Pass of *Lessines*, while the Army bent its March the same Way. On the 11th about Noon, these Officers discovered the *French* Army entrench'd below *Oudenarde* on a Ground encumber'd with Hedges and Bushes. They immediately gave Notice of it to the Grand Army, and had Orders sent back to attack them without loosing a Minute's Time. They accordingly charged them at the Village whence they drove them with great Slaughter. The rest of the Army having pass'd the *Scheld*, form'd themselves as they advanced, and began the Fight about four o' Clock with a great deal of Resolution, but the Foot only engaged, the Hedges and hollow Ways hindering the Horse from coming in for any Share in the Action. The *French* were driven from Hedge to Hedge and every where troden under Foot ; however they behaved very gallantly, and disputed every Inch of Ground till being taken in the Rear by eighteen Battalions and some Horse, they began to lose Courage, quitted the Field, where they left a great Number of their Dead, and taking advantage of the Darkness of the Night, fled in great disorder and shelter'd themselves under the Cannon of *Ghent*. We could not have obtained a more complete Victory. We soon after moved to *Courtray* ; there, Colonel *Gbolmanley's* Men

Men, who lay without the Town, near the Palifades were drawn up to be reviewed by their Officers, while I was going into the Town to purchase Provisions for my Tent. The Colonel, who was of a gay, lively Temper, and pretty much of what we call the Wag, seeing me go into the Town, waited for my coming out, that he might divert himself by teasing me, which he did not a little delight in. I carried my Provisions on a Mare; the Colonel had a small black Stone-Horse, which when he saw me returning, he turn'd loose, and the Horse, like a Brute as he was, began to be very rude with my poor Beast, and in his rough Courtship broke me four Bottles of Wine. I was so irritated at this, that having driven away his unmannerly Tit, I pursued the Col. with Stones, but he eluded my Anger by his Flight, and told the Officers, *that his Stone Horse had an Amour with Kit Welch.* Some time after this, as I was upon my Mare, in a Dress convenient for my Vocation, Mr. *Montgomery*, Captain of the Grenadiers in *Lord Orkeney's* Regiment, began to ridicule my Habit, and make a Jest of my poor Beast. I offer'd to run her against his Horse for a Pistole and we would both ride. Brigadier *Godfrey* who was by, laid another Pistole on my Side. We both went to the Place chosen to run upon, and starting at the beat of Drum, placed to give the Signal, he suffer'd me to keep pace with him some time, but finding he was going to leave me, I made a furious Push at him, flung Man and Horse into a Ditch and thus wan the Race. The Brigadier laugh'd heartily at my Stratagem, the Captain was half angry, but I got a Couple of Pistoles; for the Brigadier gave me that he had won, and did not much concern myself, nor should I have given myself any Trouble had he been irritated, for I may safely say, I had as little Fear about me as any Man in the Army.

The Allies having received a Reinforcement of German Troops which had follow'd Prince *Eugene* from the *Moselle* to the *Low Countries*, possess'd themselves of the Lines the *French* had thrown up to cover *Walloon Flanders*; extended their Contributions as far as the Gates of *Arras*, and made Preparations to lay Siege to *Lisle*. As soon as the heavy Cannon and a Convoy of five thousand Waggons laden with Provision and Ammunition which Prince *Eugene* himself escorted with a Body of forty thousand Men, were arrived, the Town was invested on the first of *August*. It was abundantly supply'd with every thing necessary to hold out a long Siege; and Marshal *Boufflers*, who commanded in it, had with him ten thousand, some said thirteen thousand Men. The Trenches were open'd the 11th at Night, and the Works were carried on without Intermision, while the Grand Army observed that of the *French*, which was daily reinforced: for as the Siege employ'd the whole Strenth of the Allies, they could safely disgarnish most of their Towns, besides which they received a strong Reinforcement led by the Duke of *Berwick* out of *Germany*; so that their Army consisted of a hundred twenty six Battallions and two hundred and eight Squadrons. With these considerable Forces, they marched by the Way of *Orchies*, *Bergue*, and *Pevele* towards *Pbalempin*, and having taken out of *Doway* thirty Pieces of heavy Cannon, they drew near the Allies the 5th of *September*, whom, though reinforced the Night before by a Detachment of 77 Squadrons from the Army carrying on the Siege, every one expected they would attack: but the Duke of *Marlborough* soon discovering that they design'd only to retard the Siege, order'd the Tents to be pitch'd, fortified his Camp with the utmost Care, and sent back to the Siege a Part of the Troops he had received from thence. In the Interim of these

Motions,

Motions, the Besiegers having push'd as far as the *Glacis* of the Counterscarp, four thousand Grenadiers, beside those who were employ'd in the Works, were commanded to give the Assault, which began at Night on the 9th of *September*, and a most furious one it was. The Enemy's Fire from their Outworks, which were not yet demolish'd, made a dismal Havock, and certainly this was the most bloody Action that ever was seen: The Assailants, notwithstanding, made several Lodgments on the covered Way spight of the gallant Resistance of the Besieged.

There were some *English* and *Dutch* Troops posted in the Market Town called *Entrieres*, where they had entrench'd themselves: These the Duke of *Vendome* cannonaded with forty Pieces of Cannon, which made us all conclude, he would at length come to a Battle: But he, secretly decamping on the 15th, lined the *Scheld* from *Tournai* to *Ghent*, and the Canal from thence to *Bruges*: by which he cut off all the Convoys the Allies might have had from the Frontier Towns, except from *Ostend*. Eight thousand *English* were landed at this Port with a great Quantity of Powder and Provision, and Stores of all Sorts, a great Part of which had already been received by the Besiegers. As the Remainder was still considerable, and was every Day encreasing by fresh Supplies from *England*, Major General *Webb* and Count *Nassau-Woudenbourg* were detach'd with thirty Battallions to escort it; my Husband was in this Detachment, whom I follow'd, and the Duke of *Marlborough* advanced beyond *Menin*, almost as far as *Marquette* to be at Hand to sustain us. We were join'd by a second Detachment of twelve Battallions and twenty eight Squadrons, and met the Convoy at *Hoogleden*, where we had Advice that Monsieur *la Motte* was marching with a Body of twenty three thousand Men and better, to attack it near *Wynendal*,

upon which News our Men were immediately form'd into two Lines, at the Issue of the *Defile* near the Castle of *Wenendal*, and our Generals posted on each Side, a Regiment in the Coppice with Orders to lie snugg, and not to fire till they were sure of taking the Enemy in Flank. Hardly was this Disposition made before the Enemy appear'd in sight. They form'd the Infantry into four Lines, and the Horse in as many, and entered the *Defile* to attack the *Escorte*; but they were no sooner within our Ambush but they were saluted with a general Discharge on either Hand, which put their Right and Left into a thorough Disorder; they however form'd again very soon, and even made two Battallions give way a little, but *Albemarle's* Regiment coming up to oppose their Passage directly in their Front, kept them in Play, and gave time to make some fresh Troops advance. Seeing themselves attack'd in Front, and open on the Flanks to an incessant Fire, the two Wings were forc'd in disorder up their Centre, and all of them returning the Way they had come, hastened out of the *Defile*, where they left four thousand of their Dead, and some Pieces of Cannon. The *French* General not being able to lead on his third Attack, was oblig'd to retreat and suffer the Convoy to pass. We had not above six or seven thousand Men, so that they were above three to one. The Conduct of General *Webb* greatly contributed to this Victory, which however, he paid dear for by the Wounds he received. I got a fine Bay Horse with Silver Capp'd Pistols and lac'd Houseings and Pistol Bags. I sold my Horse to Colonel *Hamilton* for nine Pistoles; my Pistols to Captain *Brown* for five Crowns, and the Lace of my Furniture, excepting what I reserved to lace the Knees of my Husband's Breeches, to a Jew at five Livres an Ounce.

The safe arrival of this Convoy, was a Subject of great Joy to the Allies, who must have raised the Siege had it miscarried. As they began to want Powder in the Town, notwithstanding the Care that was taken to store it with all Necessaries in abundance, the *French* endeavoured to supply them, with a good Number of Bags which their Horse carried behind them. This Enterprize was undertaken the very Night after the Battle of *Wenendal*. A Detachment was made of three small Bodies of Horse, with green Boughs in their Hats, which was the Distinction of our Troops: the first Party succeeded in this Stratagem, and calling themselves *Germans*, had the good Fortune to get into the Town; the second being discovered were all blown up by our Fire taking their Powder, or made Prisoners, and the third return'd back the Way they were coming.

The Besiegers having, though with the Loss of a great many brave Fellows, made their Way, on the third of *October* attack'd the Half Moon at Noon Day: they carried the Work, but before they could lodge themselves, the Fire from the Town killed two hundred and fifty of their Men; they kept the Post notwithstanding. The Siege was carried on with such Resolution, that on the 22d, the Governor found himself under a Necessity of hanging out a white Ensign. The Town, after the Capitulations were signed, was surrender'd to the Allies. Seventeen hundred *French* Horse were conducted to *Doway*. The rest of the Garrison which was six thousand Men retired into the Citadel, which was surrounded with a double Ditch and a number of Outworks.

During this Siege, which was not more bravely attack'd than defended, as I was one Day a forageing, I entered a Chatteau, deserted by the Enemy, and found in it a Basket of Eggs, and another of Cocks and Hens, in the Camp Language, Corporals

14 The LIFE and ADVENTURES of

Corporals and their Wives, which I made free with; the Eggs I presented to the Duke of *Argyle*, and the Fowls to some Officers. The next Day I return'd to the same Place and got Corn, Hay and Straw for my Mare. The third Visit I made with a Resolution to search more narrowly, for something of greater Consequence, but some of our Men had been there, and deceived my Hopes; for I could meet with nothing more valuable than what I had before carried off; therefore I was forced to content myself with Provender for my Mare. In the time I was searching, some of the *French Army* came in upon me and took both myself, my Mare and my Forage. The Soldiers were quarrelling about the Right to my Cloaths, when their Officer came in whom by good Fortune I knew. He ask'd me, *What had brought me thither, and who I was?* I answer'd, *That I thought he ought to know me, being a Son of Captain MacLaughings of Clare's Regiment.* (For I was in Man's Cloaths;) *Well now Honey,* said he, *I warrish not after knowing you before, but give my humble Service to my Cushin and Naamshake, but bearkye now Joy, are you Richard or John?* *Fait* said I, in the Brogue *I am Richard.* *Well now Cushin* replied he, *what will I do for you; but indeed Hony nobody shall meddle wid your Tings Joy, but go in te Name of Cott.* I made the best of my Way to the Duke of *Argyle's* Quarters, where I found his Grace and the Lord *Mark Kerr* playing at Chess. I ask'd them with some warmth, in a Language which only became a Soldier, and a Freedom allow'd my Sex, what they meant by having no better Intelligence and idling their Time at Chess, while the French were on the point of Cannonading us: I had in returning from my Chateau observed all the Hedges lined and the Cannon ready to play upon us. The Lord *Mark Kerr* surprized to see his Grace pay any Regard to what I had said, told him, *I was*
a foolish

a foolish drunken Woman, and not worth Notice : To which the Duke replied, *he would as soon take my Advice as that of any Brigadier in the Army.* He then ask'd me my Reasons; I told him, and had hardly done it, when he found my Intelligence true, and that we had scarce time to get into the Lines for Safety. Sir Richard Temple's and How's Regiment were order'd to clear the Hedges, and the Duke would have gone with them, and probably never returned had I not prevented him by keeping back his Horse; for both these Regiments were cut to pieces before our Horse and Train of Artillery came up, which soon drove them to the main Body of their Army. The Enemy cannonaded the Duke of Argyle's Quarters so soon, that there was no making a Bed for him there; and he was obliged to take up with one of Straw of my making, and Colonel Campbell for a Chum. They had no Candles, but I had two of Wax taken out of a Priests House, and hung up one over their Heads in a Paper Lanthorn. Here they slept very comfortably, and I took the Opportunity to steal the Duke's Wine for the poor Fellows upon the Guard who I thought wanted it to comfort them: I had left but two Bottles, which occasion'd the Duke's Butler making a great Uproar. In the Morning his Grace gave me a Pistole for my early Intelligence, and at Night I spent it on two of his Servants, at a House of civil Conversation, where one of them was received with so warm an Affection, that he must be ungrateful if he ever forgets it, for the Favour she bestowed on him, was of a lasting Sort. I don't care to mention his Name, but he was Coachman to the Duke of Roxborough within this Century.

At the Siege of the City, Taylor the Corporal, whose Eye I struck out in defence of my Pig having received the Company's Mony, instead of paying them

them, lost it at Play, and then desperately shot himself thro' the Head.

The 5th Day after the Reduction of *Lisse*, Lord *Auverkerk* died; he was Field Marshal of the States General, and Son to *Elizabeth Countess de Horne*, and *Lewis de Nassau*, Lord of *Lecq*, *Beverwaert* and *Odyk*, natural Son of *Maurice Prince of Orange*, by *Mademoiselle de Malines*.

The *French* were Masters of the *Scheld* and the Canal of *Bruges*, and had not only broken down the Banks near that Town, but had cut several Dykes to drown the Country, from the *Scheld*, and were strongly entrenched on that River to prevent the Passage of the Allies, and to favour the Siege of *Brussels*, which the Duke of *Bavaria* undertook the 23d of *November*, with a Body of about sixteen or seventeen thousand Men drawn from the Garison Towns on the *Scheld* and the *Maese*. The Garison consisted of five thousand Men, under the Command of Monsieur de *Paseal* who being summon'd, refused to surrender, made the necessary Dispositions for a vigorous Defence, and by a Letter acquainted the Duke of *Marlborough* with the Danger he was in. His Grace on the 14th at the Head of a hundred Squadrons, and fifty Battallions, and Prince *Eugene* with nineteen Battallions and fifty Squadrons marched to the *Scheld* to force a Passage spight of the Enemy's Entrenchments. This March was so secret that the *French* had not notice of the Allies directing towards the *Scheld*, though they had recived Advice of their crossing the *Lys*. The Count de *Lottum*, on the 17th about four in the Morning, arrived with the Van-Guard near to *Harlebeek* River, and instantly laid two Bridges led over his Troops and drew up in order of Battle. The Duke of *Marlborough*, who had found means to pass the River at *Kirkboven*, attack'd the Enemy so briskly at *Berchem*, that two hundred

hundred were slain, six hundred made Prisoners, and the Rest with Monsieur *Souternon*, their Commander, put to flight. The other *French* Troops, posted near *Oudenarde*, under the Command of Monsieur *Hautefort*, soon followed the Example of their Companions. Thus were render'd fruitless these Entrenchments, which had cost the *French* so much Care and Fatigue, and the Allies, beside a great Quantity of Stores Provisions, and Baggage, with two Standards and a Pair of Kettle-Drums, which fell into their Hands, had a free Passage to march to the Relief of *Brussels*, to which I must now return.

The Trenches were open'd before it on the 13th; on the 15th the Duke of *Bavaria* began to batter the Town with great Fury, between the Gates of *Namur* and *Louvain*: At Ten o'Clock at Night 5 or 6 thousand Men attack'd the cover'd Way. The Regiment of *Dodignies*, and the *Hussars*, who defendedit, resolutely stood the Assault, which was repeated no less than nine Times, and the Fight having lasted 'till six in the Morning, they left the cover'd Way, and in their Turn, falling in with the Besiegers, retook all the Posts they had lost, and made a prodigious Slaughter of the Enemy, whom they drove almost to their Trenches. It was reported as a certainty, that the Besiegers lost in this Action two thousand five hundred Men, and the besieged eight hundred. The next Day the Elector did nothing farther than batter the Town; but all the Spies agreed in their Account of his being resolved to give a general Assault the Night following, and to canonade the Town with red Balls, to make an Insurrection of the Burghers. Necessary Dispositions were immediately made to repel the Enemy, and to prevent the threaten'd Conflagration. About Eleven at Night, when every one expected the Signal for the Assault, News was brought that the whole Camp of the Enemy was

D in

in Motion, and soon after that, they having had Advice of the passing the *Scheld* by the Allies, decamped with such Precipitation that they left behind them their wounded, to the Number of eight hundred Men; sixteen Pieces of Canon, four Mortars, and a great deal of Baggage, to retreat to *Namur*.

After the Pass of the *Rhine*, and the Raising the Siege of *Brussels*, the Allies divided their Forces into several Corps, that they might more easily subsist, secure a Passage over the River, and cut off all the Succours, that the Enemy might endeavour to throw into the Citadel of *Lisle*, against which the Trenches were opened on the 18th of *October*; and as the Besiegers wanted Powder, the Works were carried on by Sapping. As soon as they had made themselves Masters of the Glacis of the first Counterscarp; they there fixed their Batteries, and mounted their Cannon on the third of *November* at Night. After having taken several Posts, they at last carried the second Counterscarp, and mounted on it four Pieces of battering Cannon to play on the small Work near the Half-Moon: Thus far they had proceeded when Prince *Eugene* arrived. He commanded the Sap to be continued without firing a single Gun to make a Breach; for which reason, when every Thing was in Readiness on the 8th of *December*, the Governor beat the *Chamade*.

The Capitulation being signed the next Day, Prince *Eugene* and the Prince of *Orange*, Statholder, or Stadhouder of *Frise*, made a Visit to Marshal *Bouffler's* in the Citadel, where they were received with a Salute from the *French* Cannon, and the Marshal kept them Company, when they returned. Next Day the Garrison marched out, following their Baggage; the Marshal, who was in the Rear, conversed near half an Hour with the Prince of *Frise*. All

All the Officers saluted him with their Half-pikes, which Salutes he returned with his Hat.

The Duke of *Marlborough*, after the Siege of *Brussels* was raised encamped at *Alost*. While we were here I observed an Officer, who, by his laced Cloaths, I conjectured to be one of the Guards strolling Backwards and Forwards in the Intervals of the Camp; I fancied he had a mind to steal some of our Horses, and for that Reason watch'd him narrowly; at length I saw him lead off a Mare, belonging to a poor Woman, into a Ditch, and with her commit, by means of the Bank, the most detestable Sin, that can enter into the Thoughts of Man. Col. *Irwin* and another Officer, both of *Ingoldesby's* Regiment, happening at that Instant to pass by, caught him in the Fact, seized and gave him into the Custody of the Provost, where he remain'd till the Duke, who had left the Army returned, when he was tried, condemned to the Gallows, and executed accordingly. As some of my Readers may not know the Provost's Office, it will not be amiss to tell them that he attends the Camp, and all Offenders are put under his Care, for which Reason he commands a strong Guard which goes every where with him, and the Camp Colour-men, who always precede the Army, escorted by the forlorn Hope, chuse the strongest House they can meet with for his Quarters, that he may secure his Prisoners. When we march, the less Criminals are Hand-cuff'd in the middle of a Guard; but notorious ones are chained Hand and Foot, and put into the Bread-waggons. The Mare which this Officer was enamoured with was shot; but the Duke first paid the poor Woman who owned her the full Value.

Notwithstanding our Army was extremely fatigued with the Number of Motions; that the Fruits of our Campagne were sufficient to cover our Generals

20 *The* LIFE and ADVENTURES of

with Glory ; that Winter was already begun, and the Frosts very sharp, we who imagined it would be carried no farther, found ourselves deceived ; for the Duke could not think of leaving *Ghent* and *Bruges* in the Possession of the *French*. To form the Siege of the former, the Grand Army, under the Command of the Duke of *Marlborough*, decamped from *Bellem* on the last of *November*, and marched in two Columns to *Marlebeck* and *Malle*, situated on the lower *Scheld* ; on the other Hand Prince *Eugene*, having five Days after passed this River, encamped at *Ename*, and the Town was the next Day invested by Count *De Lottum*, the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse-Cassel*, and Count *De Tilly*. The Duke of *Marlborough* took up his Quarters at *Marlebeck*, that he might be nearer to three Attacks, one of which was on the Side of the Citadel, another between the Imperial Gate, and that of *Brussels* ; and the third, between the Gates of *St. Peter* and *Courtray*. While every Thing was preparing for opening the Trenches, which was done on the 13th, and on the 14th a Detachment was sent to attack the *Red-house* on the Canal of *Sas van Ghent*, where, as it is a Place of Importance, the *French* had left a Garison of two hundred Men. These Forces immediately raised their Batteries, and made so furious a Fire on the 15th, that the Garison, having in vain offered to surrender, on Condition they might go off, were compelled to yield themselves Prisoners of War. In the mean while the Allies push'd on their Works before *Ghent*, had already got as far as the Glacis of the Counterscarp, and on the eighteenth, had a Number of Batteries of Bombs, and great Guns ready, sufficient to reduce the Town to a Heap of Rubbish ; but the Garison not thinking it proper to expose the Town to such Ruin, sent the Prince of *Isenghien*, and two other Captains to the Duke of
Marlborough

Marlborough, who allow'd them to go out with all the Marks of Honour. Till the Capitulation was got ready to sign, Hostages were exchanged and two Gates of the Town delivered up to us.

As the Garison had flattered themselves with being succour'd, it was stipulated in the Capitulation, that it should be void, if in a limited Time, the *French* should draw near with an Army and compell us to raise the Siege. In effect, when the Court of *France* had Intelligence that *Ghent* was besieged, Marshal *Boufflers* with several General Officers set out from *Paris* for *Doway*: but having Advice by the Way, that the Town had capitulated, he turned back.

My Husband in the Siege was one of the forlorn Hope, a Body of Men under the Command of a Lieutenant, order'd to lay the Ropes and to direct the cutting of the Trenches; we seldom expect to see any of these return again: but here the Danger was greater than customary, as the Night was clear, and they were soon descry'd by the Centinals; but so remarkably expeditious were our Men, that they were all covered before the Enemy had got their Forces together to oppose them. As I always accompany'd my Husband however dangerous it was, I, as usual, followed him this Time, but Colonel *Hamilton* stopping me, and saying, *Dear Kit don't be so forward*, I lost Sight of him, and was some time hunting about before I could find him; for the Ropes being lain, he with his Companions were retired into a Turnip Field, and lay flat on their Bellies expecting the Trench, which the Workmen were throwing up to cover them. Major *Irwin* told me where he was; and both the Major and Lieutenant *Stretton*, begg'd hard of me for some Beer; but as I had but three Flasks, and fear'd my Husband might want, I had no Pity for any one else: As the Night was very cold, and the Ground wet, I had also provided myself

self with a Bottle of Brandy and another of Gin, for my dear *Richard's* Refreshment. When I left these Officers, I met a Lieutenant known by the Nick Name of *A—— and Pockets*, a spent Musquet-Ball had grazed on, and scratch'd his Fore-Head, which his Fright magnify'd to a Cannon Ball. He desired I would shew him to a Surgeon; but his Panick was so great, that I believe had he been examin'd at both Ends, he stood more in need of having his Breeches shifted than his Wound dress'd. In his Fright he left his Hat and Wigg, but they being found and restored him, and he, at length assured his Wound was no way dangerous, recovered his small Share of Spirits, but never his Reputation; for he was called by every one Poltrone, and soon after broke as a Coward. Leaving this *Cotswold* Lyon, I went to the Turnip Field, where I found my Husband in the Front Rank to whom my Liquors were very comfortable. We staid here till the Trench was ready for us. The next Morning, as I was standing by Colonel *Goffedge*, he received a Shot through the Body; I gave him some Beer and a Dram, and carried him, though it was very dangerous to Colonel *Folke's* Quarters, for which Piece of Service the Gentleman was extremely thankful, and promised, if he recovered to reward me handsomely; but he died in three Days. On my leaving him, I was sent for by the Duke of *Argyle*, to inform him what Men we had lost. The next Day a Drum of our Regiment went into a very dangerous Place to ease Nature; I caution'd him against it, as I had observed the Enemy pointed at or near that Place: He did not heed my Advice; but when he was buttoning up his Breeches, a Cannon Ball took off both his Arms. The Place where he rashly exposed himself, was so very dangerous, that not a Man wou'd venture to go to his Assistance. I ran therefore and carried

carried him off to a Surgeon, under whose Care he was in a fair way of doing well, but a Cold he got killed him.

At a Mile's Distance from the Town, out of Danger, as I thought, of any Shot from thence, and near the Camp, I pitch'd my Tent, which I stored from a Garden belonging to a deserted Brew-house, that I had taken possession of. I had filled my Tent with so many Potatoes, Carrots, Turnips, &c. that I left but just room enough to sit down close by the Door. One Day a Drake shot from the Enemy came in there, went through my Tent into my Garden, where I had turn'd my Mare and an Officers Horse, and killed the latter; I was luckily then a forageing or I had infallibly been killed, as I always sat directly fronting my Tent Door. This obliged me to remove my Tent farther off, that I might be out of Danger. While the Siege continued, we had one Day so severe and incessant Rain, that not a Man in the Army had a dry Thread on his Back, which was followed by so severe a Frost in the Night, that a Fire I had made before my Tent, to dry myself and Husband, I really believe, saved the Lives of a Number of our Men. I burnt no less than forty Faggots that Night, which Colonel *Godfrey* gave me leave to take from a Stack in his Quarters. Two of our Centinals were found frozen to Death.

When the two Gates were given up, as I have already said, I got Leave to go the Day following into the Town, where I made fifty Shillings of the Roots I carried in from the Garden, for the Garison having secured to themselves what was in the Town, and our Men destroyed what was in the Country, the Scarcity made the *Burghers* ready to give me my own Price. The Garison went out of the Town on the 22d of *December*, fourteen thousand in Number, with Drums beating, Colours flying, carrying with them

24 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

them six Pieces of Cannon, and were conducted by the Way of *Gavere* to *Tournay*. The next Day the Duke of *Marlborough* enter'd the Town and was Complemented at the Gate by the Magistracy, who presented him the Keys in a Gold Bason. The *Burgbers*, who had received the *French* with open Arms, changed Sides with their Fortune, and made publick Rejoicings and Thanksgivings in the Churches for their Departure, as a Deliverance ardently wish'd for. These Rejoicings were redoubled, on the News which soon after was brought, that the *French* had abandon'd *Bruges*, and all the neighbouring Posts. When the Garison of this Town heard that *Ghent*, which was well fortified, had capitulated, finding themselves summon'd by a Trumpet in the Duke of *Marlborough's* Name, they prepared for their Retreat in earnest, fearing a longer Delay might render it impossible: Wherefore on the 22d of *October* at Night, they left the Town and withdrew on the side of *Dixmude* and *Newport*. At the same time the *French* abandon'd *Fort Plaffendal*, the Village of *Leffinghen*, where they were entrench'd, and all the Posts they had in those Quarters. No sooner had the Enemy quitted *Bruges*, but the Magistrates sent Deputies to the Duke of *Marlborough* to make their Submission to King *Charles*. His Grace receiv'd their Submission, and Garison'd the Town with two thousand Men. Thus ended this glorious Campaign, the Army was ordered into Winter Quarters; our Regiment staid in *Ghent*, where I got a comfortable Living by Cooking for, and selling Beer to the Soldiers. My Horse cost me nothing this Winter, having procured a sufficient Stock of Provision and Straw at my first entrance into the Town.

My Husband having, by my Interest, obtained Leave to go out of Town, which no Garison Soldier can do under Pain of Death, without Permission;

we went out of the Gate called the *Sas*, from the adjacent River of that Name, to take a View of the Country, and met a poor Woman, who wept bitterly; I asked the Reason of her Tears, and she told me that she had three small Children at Home, and no Way of providing for them, but by Running Geneva into the Town; that the Excise Officers had lately seized a Parcel which had almost ruined her, and that now being on the Point of venturing all she had, her late Loss, and the Fear she was in of being entirely undone, made her burst into a Fit of Crying. In the Low Countries no Duty is paid for what is not brought into a fortified Town, but at the bringing any Thing within the Gates it must pay a Duty to the Officers, stationed there to receive it, and to prevent defrauding the Customs. We endeavoured to comfort the poor Creature, and told her if she would step into the Publick House, which was near us, we would do our best to help her in running the Geneva into the Town. She very thankfully went in with us; she had eleven Bladders, each wou'd hold a Stoop, ten of them we filled with Geneva, and the Eleventh with Nastiness, which the Country People keep in Pits as the best Manure for Flax. I then thus divided the Bladders, three I gave to my Husband, two to the Woman, the other five, and that design'd for the Officers, I took into my Custody: Three of the Geneva Bladders were tyed round my Waiste next my Skin, two round my Neck, so that they fell under each Arm, and were covered with my Cloak, and the cleanly one I carried in my left Hand, and though visibly, I pretended to endeavour to conceal it. I went on in the direct Road, but order'd them to go round a little Lane, and when they saw the Officers busy with me, to make a push for the Town. I made for the Gate, the Officers to my Wish, perceived the Bladder,

der, and came up to me ; I retreated, and keeping out of their Reach lured them away from, till I saw my Comerades pretty near to the Gate ; I then suffer'd them to come up to me, who demand- ed my Geneva, laying hold of the Bladder ; I soon got it out of his Hand who seiz'd it, fell on my Knees and began a lamentable Story of my Poverty, large Family and sick Children, for whose Cure I had made a hard Shift to purchase it. I amused them with this deplorable Story till I saw my Comerades within the Barrier ; but finding they were inexorable and re- solved to plunder me, I took my Scissars which hung by my Side, and cutting the Bladder said, *since you must have it e'en take it*, and flung the Contents in his Face. One of his Companions was coming up to seize me, but I show'd him another Bladder with my Scissars, and he retreated, as 'tis probable he had an aversion to Perfumes. I had now a free and open Passage into the Town, which I enter'd Triumphant, with my Bladder in my Hand. I was no sooner in the Town, but my Husband and the Woman met me ; She was glad to see me safe, but when she found her Liquors were so too, the poor Creature wept for Joy : and on relating my Adventure, her Laughter was as excessive, and had the same Effect. This Suc- cess animated us to a second Attempt. The Excisemen saw me, and cryed out, *there's the Retailer of Soil* ; I answer'd, *They should find I dealt by Wholesale, if ever they offer'd to disturb me*. In short, we often pass'd with our Cargoes none daring to molest us ; till a new Officer who did not know me, was set on by the o- thers ; but as I always went with a Charge, he repent- ed his Temerity, for I gave him so foetid a Recep- tion, that I thought he would have brought his Heart up. His Brethren abused me at a Distance, but did not care to come to a close Engagement ; their Language however was so provoking, that I threat- ned

ned for the future to carry a Pistol and blow their Brains out, the first time they durst come within my Reach. I did indeed Arm myself as I had threaten'd but I had neither Powder nor Ball; however, as they had been told my History, I was so terrible to these Poltrones, that I believe I might have kept them in awe with a black Pudding. Beside the above, I fell upon another Stratagem to deceive those Harpies the Officers of the Customs. It was this, I had a large Spaniel which I brought up from a Puppy, he was of the Water Breed, and had such a rough Coat, that every half Year it fetch'd me three Shillings from a Hatter. This Dog, who had been taught to Fetch and Carry, we used to go out with, furnished with oily Cakes, to the Town Ditch, where we lay conceal'd, my Husband and the Dog on one Side, I on the other in the Weeds, till the Smugglers came with Horse-loads of Brandy, &c. and in small Caggs; two or three of these we tyed together with a Rope, and giving the Dog the End in his Mouth, he would, on my Husband's calling swim over to him, and he rewarded him with a Cake, after which he would return at my Call, with the empty Rope. This Method was repeated till all was got over, which they carried into the Town, and we retired till Morning, when we enter'd the Gate publicly. The Smugglers paid us three Crowns a Night for our Dog and Attendance. At this Place, I was with Child and long'd for Eeles, which one *Hugh Jones* ventured his Life, by going out of Town without Leave, to get for me, by robbing the Wicker Baskets in the Moat: I mention this because he was afterwards my Second Husband, and often had attempted my Virtue, in the Life of my First, who for the Tenderness he shewed me in this Action bequeathed me to him, in case of Survivorship. Indeed he took all Opportunities to gain my Affections, and convince me of his own;

28 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

and I must acknowledge it was to his Affiduity and Tenderneſs, that next to God, I owed the Preſervation of my Life, when I was ill and not able to help my ſelf; in which time he alſo took Care of and ſupported my Mare.

There was at this Time a pretty young Fellow in Garifon with us, a Voluntier, but in whoſe Regiment I cannot readily call to Mind; he was the younger Son of a Gentleman of good Fortune who gave him ſo handsome an Allowance, that he maintain'd a Servant and two Horſes; dreſs'd as well as any Officer, and kept the beſt Company; he was very forward in every Action, never ſhun'd but rather court-ed Danger, and in the miſt of the greateſt always ſhew'd a great compoſure of Mind in his Countenance: He was not above Eighteen, but very reſerv'd, and ſomewhat haughty. This Gentleman reſented the Freedom I took with ſome Officers where he was in Company, and told me, I was very Impertinent. The Affront nettled me ſo much, that I called him a *Petit Maitre*, and ſaid if it would not be a Diſgrace to me to ſet my Wit to Boys, I would teach him better Manners by giving him the Correction his ill Breeding called for. He answer'd with a Piſh only, and turning his Back on me, ſaid to a Captain, *you ſee the Fruits of making mean People familiar: you ought indeed to bear with it, becauſe you have encouraged her taking ſuch Liberties, and thoſe brought her Impertinence upon you; but 'tis hard upon me who always have avoided her. You will do well,* reply'd I, *to be careful in avoiding me for the Future,* and went home in a Paſſion, dreſs'd myſelf in one of my Huſband's Suits, for he had two very handsome ones I had bought him out of my Capital, which was not yet quite exhausted, put on my Silver hilted Sword, and went to a young Woman's Houſe whom the Cadet viſited. I asked for her, and being introduced,

deſired

desired to speak with her in private. As soon as she had carried me into a Room, and seated herself, desiring me to sit, she asked my Business. 'Madam, said I, to be short with you, I have often seen, and as often admired you; I am now come to tell you the Passion you have inspired, which I can no longer conceal; it gives me too great Torture. I know you have some Engagements with a young *English* Cadet, which have hurt your Reputation: but to give you the most convincing Proof of my Fondness, if you will promise to cast him off, and never see him more, I will not only marry you, but maintain you as the Wife of an *English* Gentleman of Fortune, as I pretend, and you will find me to be, and promise on my Honour, never to reproach you with your former Life.' Sir, said she, you are very free with my Character. Madam, replied I, not more so than the World; for I learn'd it from common Fame.' Which, answer'd my Damsel, you will allow a common Lyar: however, Sir, you talk so much like a Man of Honour, that I can forgive the Liberty you have taken, and desire a little time to consider on what you have proposed.' I told her, what she might term but a small Space, a Man as passionately in Love as I was, would count an Age: I will give you to consider, continued I, till Tomorrow Ten o' Clock, which is not less, by my Computation than a Month's Delay; and rising up saluted her and took my Leave.' I was punctual to my Hour the next Morning, and she told me, she accepted my Conditions, and as a Proof that she would be just to them, said, *I last Night refus'd to see the Cadet, notwithstanding he was very urgent.* I staid with her three Hours, in which time I had promised her Mountains; a Life which should be but one continued Round of Pleasure, and an Affection which no Time should have force to alter. During my

30 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

my Visit, I had the Satisfaction to hear her Servant tell the Cadet, who came to see his Mistress, that she was not at home, and that she had left word, in case he came to the House, in her Absence, that she shou'd take it as a Favour, his giving over visiting her, which would beside save him a fruitless Trouble. He said, *I suppose she has some new Favourite, I shall find him out*; and flung away in a Rage, which gave me the most sensible Pleasure. I took my Leave soon after, and was going home to shift my Dress, when I spy'd my Cadet at a little Distance, who watch'd his Mistress's Door. He hastened after me, and ask'd what Business I had in that House, which he saw me come out of. Sir, said I, *By what Authority do you ask me?* Here, said he, *is my Commission to examin you*, laying his Hand on his Sword, and, I doing the like, replied, *Here is my Reason for not answering you*. We both drew, the Moment my Husband pass'd by, who knowing me, also drew and got between us, saying, *My dear Kitty what's the Meaning of this!* At these Words the Cadet looking earnestly in my Face knew me, put up his Sword, laugh'd heartily, and taking me by the Hand, said, *Let us be Friends for the future; I am glad I have not a more dangerous Rival; come Kit, I'll give you and your Husband a Bottle and Bird for Dinner*. You see, said I, *what it is to affront me; for I have made but two Visits to your Mistress, and in them have made such a Progress, that you have been twice refused Entrance*. An Officer of our Acquaintance coming by, he prevailed on him to keep us Company. The Cadet carried us to the *Couronne Imperiale*, where he order'd a handsome Dinner; after which we drank a hearty Bottle, were very merry with the Manner of my Revenge; he begg'd Pardon for having affronted me, promised he would be no more guilty, and entreated me to undeceive his Mistress, whom he could easily

easily forgive agreeing to honourable and such alluring Conditions as I had offer'd. I reconciled them, and we were all good Friends the little Time he staid in the Low Countries, which was but ten Days after; for his elder Brother dying by a Hurt he received by a Fall in Hunting, his Father sent for him over, and he carried his Lady with him to *England*.

I have already said that a very great Frost immediately follow'd the taking of *Ghent*, and that two of our Centinels were found frozen to Death. This Frost continued, and was so terribly severe, that a Number of People, Fruit Trees, and sown Seed perished by the Cold. This hard Winter occasion'd a very great Scarcity and excessively raised the Price of all manner of Provisions, especially in *France*, where almost all the Vines were Frost-nipp'd to the very Roots: So that of many Years before, that Kingdom had not been in so deplorable a Situation. The Treasury was exhausted by the Expence of the War: Trade was interrupted by the Number of Ships the two Maritime Powers kept constantly cruizing in all parts of the Seas to prevent the Importation of Goods: The Farmer was not only incapable of paying his Rent, but even of supplying the Towns with necessary Provisions: In a word, they were in the utmost Desolation. To the Cries of the miserable harrassed People were join'd publick Acts of Devotion to appease the Anger of Heaven, to deprecate their then present Miseries, and to obtain a speedy Peace, which they look'd upon as the only Remedy to these oppressive Evils. The King gave his People to understand that he was sensibly touch'd with their Sufferings, and declared that he was inclined to give them Peace, whatever it cost him. In effect he sent Messieurs *Voisin* and *Rouille*, to *Holland* in Appearance upon the Affair of the Fishery; but in earnest to set on foot a Negociation with the Allies.

The

32 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

The Secret was so closely kept all the time the Conferences were held at the *Hague*, that no one had any certain Knowledge of what was upon the Carpet: but the Number of extraordinary Couriers, which were observ'd to pass and repass, gave some inkling of a Treaty of Peace, and Hopes of an happy Issue; more especially when they saw the Duke of *Markborough* who had been at all the Conferences go for *England* on the 2d of *May*, and return again on the 15th N. S. accompany'd by Lord *Townshend*, whom the Queen had honour'd with the Character of Envoy Extraordinary to treat on a Peace. The *French* King sent Messieurs *Torcy* and *Pajot*, to hasten its Conclusion. Notwithstanding the Protest made by King *Philip*, that he would never renounce the Crown of *Spain*, but was resolv'd, on the contrary, to maintain his Right to it by the Sword to the last drop of his Blood, the Conferences were carried on more briskly than ever, and sometimes protracted to Midnight. On the 28th of *May*, N. S. Articles were prepared and signed by the Plenipotentiaries of the Allies. Beside a great Number of Towns in the Low Countries, on the *Rhine* and elsewhere, which *France* gave up by these Articles, *Charles* was declared in them lawfull King of all the *Spanish* Monarchy; and it was agreed that *Philip* and his Family should quit that Kingdom by the first of *September*, and in case of his refusal, that the King of *France* should join his Arms to those of the Allies to compell him by Force.

Messieurs *Torcy* and *Pajot* set out for the Court of *France* with the Preliminaries agreed upon: but at the Time that every one thought the Peace in a manner concluded, Advice came that *Lewis XIV.* could never consent to assist in dethroning his Grandson, and for that Reason had rejected the Articles: Thus vanish'd all the Hopes conceiv'd of the Pacification of *Europe*.

The

The Negotiations of Peace had not suspended the necessary Preparations for continuing the War: Upon their being broken off Mr. *Rouille* set out on his return to *France* on the 9th of *June*, N. S. and the Duke of *Marlborough* on the same Day for the Army.

The *French* being intrench'd near *Arras*, in a Camp covered with Woods and Marshes, which render'd it impracticable to approach them, the Duke turn'd back upon *Tournay*, a very strong Town, where Monsieur *de Surville* commanded a Garison of four thousand Men. We invested the Place on the 27th of *June*, N. S. and while Preparations were making to open the Trenches, the Prince of *Orange* Stadhouder of *Frise*, at the Head of thirty Squadrons and twelve Battallions appeared before, and made himself Master of *Saint-Amand*, and at the same time another Detachment took *Fort de la Scarpe* Sword in Hand. In the Interim, the Line of Circonvallation was finished and several thousand Fascines, Gabions, Palisades and other Materials necessary for the Works were got together, and the Trench was opened on the 7th of *July*, N. S. before the Castle by four Battallions and two thousand Workmen under the Command of Count *Lottum*; before the Horn-Work of the seven Fountains, by three Battallions and two thousand Workmen, commanded by General *Schulembourg*; and by General *Fagel*, at the Head of the like Number of Soldiers and Pioneers near the Gate of *Marville*. Notwithstanding the Diligence of the Besiegers, the Siege was likely to prove a very tedious one, because the Boats on which the Artillery was embarked could not get up the *Scheld* higher than *Oudenarde* on account of the Shallowness of the Water, and the Banks raised by the *French* the preceding Year to turn its Course, several of which were yet standing. However this Obstacle was obviated by cutting a new Canal; and the Artillery being at

F

length

length arrived, we began on the 13th to batter the Out-Works. Assisted by the Fire of our Batteries, General *Fagel* push'd on his Works to the very brink of the Ditch, which on the 17th he began to fill up. Count *Lottum*, was on the same Day pretty near as far advanced with his; and the Night before, Baron *de Schulembourg* having carried the Horn-Works Sword in Hand, made a Lodgment there, and moreover possess'd himself of a neighbouring Ravling. Monsieur *de Surville* finding himself thus streighten'd, on the 28th between Seven and Eight in the Evening hung out the white Flag at the three Attacks. The Capitulation was signed the next Morning, and the Garison withdrew into the Citadel all the Works of which were mined.

At the Expiration of the Truce agreed upon, to give the Garison time to retire into the Citadel, Count *Lottum* and the Baron *de Schulembourg* attack'd it in two different Places, and a Reinforcement of thirty Battallions and six Squadrons were sent them from the Grand Army. Four Days after the opening the Trench, Mr. *de Ravignan* sent by the French King arrived in the Camp of the Besiegers, and having obtain'd Leave to speak to one of the Officers of the Citadel, the Governor sent the next Day a Project of Agreement to the Allies, by which he engaged to surrender on the 5th of *September*, if he was not before succour'd: All Hostilities were to cease during that Interval, between the Besiegers and Besieged, and a Gate of the Citadel was to be given up to the former on the 8th of *August*, if the King of *France* approved the Agreement; for whose Approbation Monsieur *de Ravignan* returned to the Court: but nothing was concluded upon, because the King insist-ed on extending the Truce to the two Armies; wherefore the Fire was again begun, and surely never was so much Fire seen from beneath the Earth. As the
Cita-

Citadel was every where mined round, notwithstanding all the Industry and Fatigue of the Allies to discover them, they played off no less than thirty eight, at only Count *Lottum's* Attack, in twenty six Days time: so that we often saw hundreds of Men at once fly into the Air, and fall down again piece-meal, or buried alive; and if any were dug out living, they were miserably shattered in their Limbs, or half-roasted. Very often the Miners on either side met, and fought with as much Fury under Ground, as they did in the Trenches: However the Place was so violently attack'd, that the Governor hung out the White Ensign on the 31st of *August: N. S.* but as the Besiegers would allow him no other Terms than his surrendering Prisoner of War, he broke of the Parley and threaten'd he would blow all up before he would surrender on such Terms. On this the Siege was once more begun, and the Governor given to understand, that if he persisted in his Design he must expect no Quarter. This Threat made him change his desperate Resolution, and he accepted the Conditions offer'd him; but with a Promise that the Garison should be exchanged as soon as possible, for a like Number of Prisoners taken by the *French*.

My Husband's Regiment was one of those that attack'd the Citadel. One Day Lord *Cobham* coming into the Trench, order'd the Engineer to point a Gun at a Wind-Mill between us and the Citadel, and promised a Guinea to whoever fired and brought it down: I immediately snatched the Match out of the Man's Hand who was going to fire, clapp'd it to the Touch-hole, and down came the Wind-Mill. Major *Petit*, before I fired, bid me take care the Canon did not recoil upon me, or break the Drums of my Ears, which I had forgot to stop. I was in too much haste to get the Guinea, and not minding the Caution, I was beat backwards, and had the Noise of

36 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

the Cannon a long while after in my Ears. The Officers could not refrain Laughing to see me set on my Backside; but as I was not hurt, I had according to the Proverb, *Let him laugh that wins*, the most Reason to be merry about the Mouth, for Lord *Cobham*, always better than his Word, gave me two Guineas, saying, *I was a bold Wench*, instead of one he promised me; General *Fagel* gave me another, and four Officers gave me a Ducat a Piece.

Soon after Captain *Brown* mounting the Trench had his Leg so miserably shatter'd by a Musquet Shot, that the Surgeon was obliged to cut it off. His Servants and Nurses not having the Courage to hold the Candle, I perform'd that Office, and was very intent on the Operation, which no way shock'd me, as it was absolutely necessary.

During this Siege, or indeed any other, I never lost an Opportunity of Maroding; to this End I was furnished with a Grapling Iron and a Sword, for I must acquaint my Reader, that on the approach of an Army, the Boors throw their Plate, Copper, &c. into Wells; their Linnen they bury in Chests, and for their own Security they get into fortify'd Towns or under the Shelter of some strong Place. With my Graple I searched all the Wells I met with, and got good Booty, some times Kitchen Utensils, Brass Pales, Pewter Dishes, &c. sometimes a Silver Spoon. With my Sword, which I carried to discover what was buried, I bored the Ground, where I found it had been lately stirred. This I learned of the *Dutch* Soldiers in *Ireland* when King *William* was there, for they discovered by this Method, and took away a Chest of Linnen my Mother had hid under Ground, with a large Quantity of Wheat. While I was one Day busied in search of Plunder, I heard behind me a great burst like a sudden short Clap of Thunder, and turning
nimbley

nimbly round, I saw the Air full of shattered Limbs of Men. This happened, as I was informed, at my Return, by a Spark from a Pipe of Tobacco setting Fire to a Bomb, by which fifty Shells and twenty-four of our Men were blown up; but luckily, our Magazine of Powder, though near the same Place, escaped. As I have often said, where-ever my Husband was ordered upon Duty, I always followed him, and he was sometimes of the Party that went to search for and draw the Enemy's Mines, I was often engaged with their Party under Ground, where our Engagements were more terrible than in the Field, being sometimes near suffocated with the Smoak of Straw which the *French* fired to drive us out, and the fighting with Pick-Axes and Spades, in my Opinion, was more dangerous than with Swords. I have in the Journal of the Siege, taken notice of the Number of Mines sprung; one of which blew up four hundred of our Men, and another narrowly miss'd carrying up a whole Regiment, which was just drawn off as it was fired, so that the design'd Execution was by Accident prevented, and only eight Men lost.

After having hastily filled up the Works before *Tournay*, the Prince of *Hesse-Cassel* began his march at the Head of sixteen thousand Men, to invest *Mons*, the Capital of *Heynault*, and to take Possession of some Posts in its Neighbourhood, especially along the River *Trouille*, which runs by that Town. On the 4th of *September* he was followed by the Rest of the Army, but the Rains and the Streightness of the Ways was such an Hindrance to our march, that the *French* had Time enough, having also decamped to march to *Blangies*, and post their Horse in a Plain between two Woods, in which they had placed their Infantry. The Allies, at their Arrival, found the Enemy thus posted, and resolved to attack and drive them from their Camp: But as they would undertake nothing,

nothing, without the Assent of the Deputies of the States, who were not yet come up; the *French* took the Advantage of that Time to make their Camp inaccessible, by covering it with a triple Entrenchment. Notwithstanding this new Obstacle, the Allies prepared for a Battle, very early in the Morning, on the 11th, N.S.; and with all imaginable Resolution, at eight o'Clock, marched up to the Entrenchments. Our left Wing, commanded by the Duke, charged with such Bravery, that we drove the *French* out of the two first Entrenchments, cutting all to Pieces that opposed us; but could not force the third, which was defended by a great many Pieces of Cannon, and felled Trees laid a thwart: however we some time maintain'd the Ground we had got upon the Enemy, tho' expos'd to the Fire of their Artillery, which swept down whole Companies at a Time; but at length seeing our Number terribly diminish'd, we were obliged to abandon the two Entrenchments we had carried. In the mean while the Foot of the Right, commanded by Prince *Eugene*, having made through the Wood into the Plains, after a most obstinate Resistance of the *French*, gave the Horse an Opportunity also to force the Entrenchment joining to the Wood. The Horse on both Sides were engaged with an unparallel'd Fury: but the Allies continually getting Ground, as their Troops enter'd the Entrenchments, the Advantage was visibly on their Side: They put to Flight the main Battle, and by that gave an Opportunity to their Left Wing which had returned to the Attack to recover the two Entrenchments, which they could not before keep, and also to carry the third: This was followed by an entire Defeat of the *French* Army; which at three in the Afternoon took to Flight, and in its Turn, by the Confusion they fled in, lost a great Number of Men, so that the Slaughter on both Sides was really

really terrible; for as far as I could see, the Ground was covered with dead and dying Men. The Allies lost fourteen thousand Men killed, wounded, or Prisoners: The *French* nineteen thousand.

The Night before the Battle of *Taisnieres*, Lieutenant-General *Dedem* went off with a Detachment to throw himself into *St. Guilain*, which, the Duke of *Marlborough* was assured, the *French* Garison had abandoned; but the General, in his March receiving certain Advice to the contrary, instead of two hundred Foot, which he designed to send thither from *Genappe*, drew from thence five hundred, and sustained them with two Squadrons. Col. *Haxhuisen*, who commanded this Detachment, sent a Drum to summon the Garrison, having, as he drew near the Town, extended his Front, that he might make a greater Shew of Number: On a Refusal to surrender he gave the Assault that very Day, and after a Quarter of an Hour's Dispute he carried a Barricade, and advanced behind a House on the right of the Battery; on which the *Chamade* was beat; but as they had not done it soon enough, they were forced to surrender Prisoners of War.

Our Army now invested *Mons*, into which the *French* found means, eight Days after the Battle, to introduce a Convoy of Ammunitions, Provisions, Money, and a thousand Men; the Trenches were opened on the 25th over-against Fort *Berteauumont*, by the Engineer General *Hartel*, with four Battalions, and two thousand Workmen; and before the Gate of *Havre* by two Battallions, and also two thousand Workmen under the Command of the Engineer *De Bauffe*. We were terribly hindered by the Rains, which obliged us to bottom the Trenches with Fascines, and to drain them by cutting a long Gur, which reached as far as the *Trouille*: But notwithstanding all Obstacles, we pushed on our Approaches

proaches so briskly, that having finished our Batteries, we were ready to give the Assault to the Horn-work near *Berteauumont* Gate on the 20th of *October*: The Garison however prevented us by beating the *Chamade*. Deputies came out of the Town, and returned again by eight o'Clock with the Articles of Capitulation, which they brought back the next Morning with the Governor's Approbation. At Eleven o'Clock we were put into Possession of *Nimy* Gate; two Days after the Garison marched out; the *French* were conducted to *Maubeuge*, the *Spaniards* and *Bavarians* to *Namur*. The Reduction of this Town terminated the Campaigne in *Flanders*.

When we left *Tournay*, and before the Investing of *Mons*, as the Army marched towards the *French* Lines, I chose to go with the Camp-Colour-Men, who attended by the Forlorn Hope, march at so considerable a distance before the Army, that they are often cut off before any Force can come up to their Assistance, which though it makes it the most dangerous Post, it is the most profitable, if there is any Plunder to be got, as there are but few to share it. In our March, I espied at some Distance a great House, which I, advancing before the Camp-Colour-Men, ran to, leaving my Horse to the Care of a sick Serjeant, who was glad of the Opportunity to ride. I here found six Couple of Fowls with their Legs tied, a Basket of Pigeons and four Sheep, who were also tied, and ready to be carried off; but I suppose, upon our Appearance, the People made the best of their Way to secure Things of greater Value. One of the Sheep I killed, dressed, cut off a Leg, and all the Fat. The other three I loos'd and turned into the Yard; by the Time I had done our Men came up with me, and I put the Carcass of the Sheep on my Mare before the Serjeant; the Fowls I hung about my Neck; drove my Sheep before me, and so marched to the
Place

Place designed for the Camp, called *Havré*. Being here arrived, while they were fixing Boughs for the Disposition of the Camp, and marking out Ground for every Regiment, I pitched my Tent near a deserted Publick-House, allotted for Col. *Hamilton's* Quarters; turned my Sheep to Grass, and hung up my Mutton on a Tree to cool: I then went into the Colonel's Quarters, over which, as soon as it was appointed, a Guard was set, but by a Bribe, I struck him so blind, that he could not see me, and my Husband's Comrades, who lent a friendly Hand, carry off a large Quantity of Faggots, Hay and Straw for my Mare and my own Bed; fill all my empty Flasks with Beer, and rowl off a whole Barrel to my Tent. Having made these Prizes, I cut up my Mutton, laid by a Shoulder to roast, the Neck and Breast to make Broth; dug a Hole with a Hatchet to boil my Pot in, which, the Fire being made, I set on with the Mutton and Sweet-herbs, and was enjoying myself by a glorious Fire when the Army came up. Col. *Hamilton* and Major *Erwood* came to my Fire, and were not a little surpris'd to see I had gotten so many Things in Readiness. I shew'd them my Provisions of all Sorts; upon which the Colonel suspecting that I had plundered his Quarters, asked where I had got my Barrel of strong Beer. I told him that falling in with some Boors, I drove them before me, and made them bring me what I wanted; to which he civilly replied, *D—n you, you are a lying Devil. Come, said I, you Mutton-Monger, will you give me Handsel?* They called for a Gallon of Beer, and drinking a little, gave the Rest among some of the Men, and ordered the Shoulder of Mutton to be roasted, which I did by pitching two forked Sticks into the Ground, putting it on a jointed Spit, and setting a Soldier's Wife to turn it. I made four Crowns a piece of my Sheep, besides the Fat which I sold to a

G

Woman

Woman, who made mold Candles for the Men, and made a good Penny of my Fowls and Pigeons. A Body of Troopers, and some *Hussars*, being ordered out to reconnoitre in the Woods at *Taisnieres*, before the Enemy entrench'd themselves, and to cover the Foragers, with strict Charge to return, at the firing of a Cannon, I being one of the Foragers, took my Mare along with me, leaving another Horse which I had bought of a *Hussar* in an Orchard, near Brigadier *Lalo's* Quarters, and digging a Hole, I buried my Money. When we were some Distance from the Camp I pushed forward, on which Quarter Master *Hankey* and Lieutenant *Mackenny*, bid me not be too venturesome, I answered that I saw no Danger, and hasten'd on to a large House, which I enter'd, and found a Bed ready made; two or three Tubs of Flower; an Oven full of hot Bread; a considerable Quantity of Bacon and Beef hanging in the Chimney, a Basket full of Cocks and Hens, with two Pots of Butter. I emptied the Feathers out of the Tick to cover my Mare with, left the hot Bread should burn her back, then threw the Feathers out of the Bolster, into one End of which I put my Bread, and into the other my Beef and Bacon; my Pots of Butter I slung on each Side of her, took my Fowls in my Hand and mounted; which I had scarcely done when I heard the signal Gun, an alarm given the Foragers, that the whole Body of the Enemy was coming upon us, and that their seeming to march to the left, was only to cover the Filing off their Infantry into the Woods. The Terror with which the Foragers were struck at the News is hardly credible; the Fields were strewed with Corn, Hay, and Utensils, which they had not the Courage to take along with them, nay some, whose Horses were at a little distance, rather chose to lose, than venture to fetch, them: I jogged on towards the Army, but seeing a fine

Truſ

Trufs of Hay lying, and fearing my Horses might want, the Danger could not make me withstand the Temptation; I leaped off my Mare, clapped it upon her, and mounting again got safe to the Place where the Army lay. I was surpris'd to see all in Motion, however I staid to kill my Fowls, fetch my Horse and Money that I had buried, strike my Tent, with which and other Things I loaded him and followed the Army. My Husband being in the rear, I had an Opportunity of conversing with him; he was extremely melancholy, and told me this Engagement would most certainly be the last he should ever see: I endeavoured to laugh him out of this Notion, but he insisted upon it, that he should be killed, which proved but too true. In our March, so heavy a Rain fell, that we were Ankle deep, and seeing a little Child of one of my Husband's Comerades, I took it up lest it should be lost in the deep Clay. At Night, when in Sight of the Enemy, our Army halted and lay that Night on some fallow Ground, on which were many Heaps of Dung, and he was a happy Man, who could get one to sleep upon. I left the Army and went to a great House in the Rear to dress my Provisions; I led my Horses into the House, which by the Help of one *Armstrong*, a Butcher, and of Lord *Orkeney's French Baker*, I unloaded. Next I made a great wood Fire, with what I found, dried myself and the Child, and laid it on some Straw before the Fire. I had now Leisure to look out for Forage for my Beasts, and found some Flax, Hay and Clover, with the first I littered them, threw the other before them, and locking them up in a handsome Parlour, thought of dressing some Victuals; in Order to which I went to the Well for Water, and found a Bucket, which is not common, for the Boors, as they had several Things in the Wells, commonly cut them away. In letting down my Bucket I thought

44 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

it struck against something which sounded like a brass Kettle; I was not out, for letting down my Drag I brought one up; and at the next throw I fetched out a Brass Pail, in which was a Silver Quart Mugg in a Fish-skin Case. I made several other Casts, but brought up nothing more: wherefore leaving the Well, having taken what Water I wanted, I set it on the Fire, pulled my Fowls, which with some of my Hung-Beef and Bacon I clapped into the Pot, and then stepped into the Garden to cut some Sprouts, washed and put them in, and leaving the Care of the Cooking to *Armstrong* and the Baker, strolled over the House for Plunder; but after searching several Rooms, I found nothing worth carrying off, but what was too cumbersome, wherefore I visited the Cellar, where I found, to my great Joy, a Barrel of excellent strong Beer. I immediately ran up for, and filled my Pails; as I was returning with these full, I happened to stumble against an inward Cellar-Door, which flying open discovered another small one: I hastened up with my Beer, full of Hopes of finding somewhat better worth within the little Door. I found two Runlets and two Quart Bottles of Vinegar, and two more of very good Brandy, with which I filled my Flasks, and placed all my Booty in the Parlour where my Beasts were shut up. My Provisions being ready, I clapped them and a Quantity of Beer on one of my Mares, having first regaled my two Assistants, who were not a little thankful, for Provision was then so scarce in the Army, a Guinea and half was offered for an Ounce of Bread, and there was no Probability of getting any Supply 'till the Battle was over, which we expected would be, and as I have already shewn, was very bloody. I filled the Child's Belly, filled her Apron with Victuals, and taking her with me, left her with her Father, whom I soon found, and

who

who was very ill of an Ague, lying in a miserable Condition on a Heap of Dung. He would fain have had me taken Care of her, but I could not undertake the Charge. Leaving her, I went in Search of my Husband; and after a considerable Time, as there was so great a Fog, I could scarce see a Yard before me, I met with one of our Regiment, who cried out, *here comes the Picture of Plenty*. I asked for my Husband, and he shewed him fast asleep, with his Head on his Comerade's Backside. I awaken'd him, and bid him ask what Officers or Soldiers he thought fit to eat with him, especially such as he was obliged to; for I had brought a large Quantity of Provisions. I set the Bread, Butter and Beef before his Comerades, who setting down on the Dung, made a hearty Meal, though they had no Tablecloth, Knives, &c. reserving the Bacon, Fowls and Sprouts for my Husband and the invited Officers, who were Colonel and Captain *Hamilton*, Colonel *Irwin*, Capt. *Ross*, Major *Maslane*, and Col. *Folks*. Two Fowls, some Bacon and Beef I gave to my Husband and his Serjeant, when every one of these were satisfy'd, I gave the remainder of my Provisions to some young Recruits, who not being innured to Hardships, were ready to perish with Hunger. I had set a part some Pullets with Eggs for the General Officers, and sought out my Lord *Orkeney* whom I found with the Generals, *Lumley*, *Webb*, *Withers* and Lord *North* and *Grey*. As soon as Lord *Orkeney* saw me, he asked if I had any Beer to give him? I answer'd, I had enough at his Lordships Service, but I thought he had better eat before he drank. That's true, said my Lord, if I knew where to get it, but I don't believe there is any thing in the Army. You guess pretty near the Truth I replied, for I don't believe any one has a Morfel except myself, and if you could take
up

up with Fowl, Bacon, Sprouts, and hung Beef, I have them ready at your Service, and set them before him. This was a very agreeable Surprize to them all; they tore the Meat with their Fingers, and eat very heartily; but wanting Water to mix with their Wine, on some Soldiers refusal, I went to the Well within Musquet shot of the Enemy and fetch'd them some. I remember one of the Company propos'd a Motion of the Army, not only without the Duke of *Marlborough's* Order, but contrary to his exprefs Command, which was to keep ourselves in readiness to march on the Word given. Lord *Orkney* said, they ought to wait till his Grace's Orders came, for he durst say, he knew better than any in the Company when to give them, and thought it was their Duty to wait. On this, another whose Name I purposely conceal, said, that his Grace was gone into the Wood in close Conference with his Nephew the Duke of *Berwick*, and wish'd it was not to sell the Army of the Allies: Lord *Orkney* with some Warmth, answer'd, that it was ungenerous as unjust to harbour a Thought so injurious to the Duke's Honour, and so contrary to his Nature; that he would be bound Body for Body, that he was incapable of any thing which could cast a Blemish on his exalted Character, than which no Man breathing could, with Justice, boast a greater, nay, he knew none that could equal him. The Duke of *Argyle*, join'd the Company, and soon after, went open Breasted among the Men to encourage them to behave as became *Englishmen*; You see, Brothers, said he, I have no conceal'd Armour, I am equally expos'd with you, and I require none to go where I shall refuse to venture: Remember you fight for the Liberties of all *Europe* and the Glory of your Nation, which shall never suffer by my Behaviour, and I hope the Character of a *Briton* is as dear to every one of you. To do him Justice,
he

he always fought where the Danger was greatest, and encouraged the Soldiers more by his Actions than by his Words. The Duke of *Marlborough* had indeed a Conference with the Duke of *Berwick* which gave him an Opportunity to view the Enemy's Batteries, which was of signal Service to us. At his Return he gave Orders for the cutting Fascines, which were to fill up a Morass between us and the *French*, after which a Battery was raised, and our Guns playing upon the *French* Battery soon dismounted the Cannon which the Duke had noted, and was covered by the Wood, by which the Entrenchment was more accessible. I have already given an Account of this Battle, wherefore I shall only observe, that the *English* Guards first enter'd the Wood, and tho' they behav'd gallantly were repulsed with prodigious Loss; our Regiment^s seconded their Attack, and was as roughly handled.

I enter'd the Wood with Small Beer for my Husband; tho' the Shot and Bark of Trees flew thicker than my Reader if he has not seen Action, can well imagine; not a few Pieces of the latter fell on my Neck and gave me no small Uneasiness by getting down my Stays. My Dog, which I have before mentioned, at the Entrance of the Wood, howled in a pitiful manner, which surpriz'd me, as it was unusual. A Man near me, who was easing Nature, said, Poor Creature, he would fain tell you that his Master is dead. How, said I, is he dead! I know not, replied he, if he is dead or not, but I am sure he is very much wounded. This brought into my Mind his foreboding that he should be killed in this Battle. I was almost out of my Wits; but tho' I feared the worst, my Hopes of finding him alive supported me. I ran among the Dead and turned over near two hundred, among whom I found Brigadier *Lalo*, Sir *Thomas Pendergrafs*, and a great Number

ber more of my best Friends, before I found my Husband's Body, which a Man, who was a Stranger to me, tho' I was not unknown to him, was stripping. At my Approach he went off and left his Boory, fearing the Effects of the Rage I was in at the Sight of my dead Husband, and I certainly had killed him; could I have laid my Hands on him; for I was in so great a Fury, that I bit out a great Piece of my right Arm, tore my Hair, threw myself on his Corps, and should have put a Period to my Life had I had any Instruement of Death. Here I lay some time before my Tears flow'd, which at length gush'd forth in such Abundance, that I believe the Stream saved my Life, at least my Senses. While I was deploring my Loss, Captain *Ross* came by, who seeing my Agony, could not forbear sympathizing with me, and drop'd some Tears, protesting that the poor Woman's Grief touch'd him nearer than the Loss of so many brave Men. This Compassion from the Captain gave me the Nick-Name of *Mother Ross*; by which I became better known than by that of my Husband. After my Tears had a little relieved me, I took my Husbands Body, laid it cross my Mare, which I led into the Ground, dug a Grave, bury'd him, and would have thrown myself into the same Pit had not some of his Comerades, who were at Hand, prevented me. Seeing I was prevented, I mounted my Mare tho' almost naked, for I had in my Distraction torn off great part of my Cloaths, and push'd into the Wood, notwithstanding I had no Arms, to wreak my Vengeance on the *French*, of whom our Army was then in pursuit, resolving to tear in pieces whoever fell into my Hands: nay had I had Strength and Opportunity, I would have given no Quarter to any Man in the *French* Army. I was running full speed after them, and was near *Mambruge* when Captain *Usher* laid hold of my Mare and forced

forced me back, or I had infallibly been either killed or taken. The former I did not think a Misfortune; but mine did not end with my Pursuit, for my Distraction render'd me incapable of looking after my Business, giving myself up to my Grief and Tears, which employ'd my whole Time for seven Days, in Transports running to my Husban'd Grave and endeavouring to remove the Earth with my Hands, that I might have another view of the dear Man, whom I lov'd with greater Tenderneſs than I did myself, and for whose Safety I would not have hesitated at sacrificing my own Life. I always found my poor Dog lying on his Masters Grave; but at my drawing near, he ran to the Rear of the Regiment, where my poor Husband us'd to be while living. The poor Creature's Gratitude was so great, that for eight Days, I could not get him to eat any thing: Our Removal from the Place and Time, mitigated his visible Grief. I myself, tho' often importuned, touch'd nothing of Sustenance for a whole Week. The Prince of Orange, near whose Quarters my Tent was pitch'd, and who heard my Cries, was so charitable as to order his Servants to fetch me to Meals, saying, *the Poor Woman weeps Night and Day, and will I fear kill herself, which wou'd grieve me.* They obeyed his Highness's compassionate Orders, and would set the choicest Meats before me, but I could touch nothing; I only enjoy'd the Comfort of the Fire, and the Liberty of taking Coals to make me one in my Tent. The first who prevailed on me to touch Meat, was a Scots Cameronian, who forced me to a Tent where he had got a Breast of Mutton; but I was so weak that I could not support the Smell of the Meat, but fainted away with the first Bitt between my Teeth; lay a long time as dead, and was brought to my Senses by very slow Degrees: which Colonel Hamilton's Lady hearing, she sent for me,

H

and

and order'd what was more suitable to my Condition. After I had eat a little, she endeavoured to divert my Melancholy, and frequently would have me to Dinner with her, at which time she would chide me in a gay Manner for grieving for one Man so much, when the Battallion afforded a Number, out of which I might pick and chuse; sometimes again she would very gravely represent to me the Sin of Self-Murder, which would be the Consequence of indulging to my Grief: That it was beside disputing the Will of God, which we ought to obey with Resignation, and not presumptuously to call his Will in Question. Col. *Hamilton* often seconded his Lady's Charity, and in about six Weeks I began to get the better of my Grief, though it was long before I could entirely shake it off. In this Time my Affairs went backward; I had neglected every Thing, and left my Tent to the Care of a Drummer and his Wife, who were so good as to consume my whole Substance by sinking the Produce of my Effects, and their Generosity to such as came to sponge under the Pretence of Visits of Condolance. My Mares fared better than I did; for one *Hugh Jones*, a Grenadier, whom I have before mention'd, took them under his Care, and provided them every Night with Forage which he got from Captain *Humes's* Stables. He had often sollicitd me in my Husband's Time, but finding me entirely averse to even the Thoughts of injuring my Husband, he gave over his Suit and esteemed me for my Honesty. My Husband being dead, this Esteem was changed to Love; he now renewed his Suit, and courted me for a Wife. His Care of my Mares, his having ventured his Life to save my Longing when I was with Child at *Ghent*, and his daily endeavouring to oblige me, together with his Threats of putting an end to his Life if I continued obstinate, prevailed on me to marry him in the Camp, about 11 Weeks

Weeks after my Husband's Decease, on Condition that he should not eat or Bed with me till we were in Garison, which he agreed to, and kept his Promise, however contrary to his Inclinations. My Marriage being known had like to have caused a Duel between a Serjeant and my new Husband, the former saying *The Cow that Loves most after her Calf went soonest to Bull*; the latter took him up in a very sharp Manner, and if others had not interposed, and made them Friends, after the Serjeant had acknowledged that he was in the Wrong to reflect upon me, he might have repented his being witty.

After the Reduction of *Mons*, our R^{eg}iment was garison'd at *Ghent*, where we spent the Winter without any Event worthy of Notice; wherefore I shall pass over this Winter Season, and go on to the Operations of the ensuing Campaign, after I have taken a short View of Affairs in *Spain*; as this Year was fought the Battle of *Almenara*, where we quitted Scores with the *Spaniards*, for the Loss we sustained in that of *Almanza*. The Emperor sent his Brother King *Charles* some Troops from *Italy*, which arrived very opportunely to check the Progress of the Enemy, who had carried the Town and Castle of *Alicant*; defeated the *Portuguese* in the Plain of *Guadiana*, and lived at Discretion in their Country. *Philip* himself took the Field and directed his March to *Catalonia*; but having Intelligence that the *French* were order'd to run no Hazard, he returned to *Madrid* very much dissatisfy'd, and there found a general Consternation on the Intelligence they had of the King of *France* having recalled his Troops. Resolving to make the next Campaign in Person, he caused very great Levies to be made, set out on the 3d of *May*, N. S. arrived the 10th at *Lerida* where he held a Council of War, in which it was resolved to besiege *Balaguera*, but the Waters being out, and hav-

32 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

ing Advice of the Reinforcement his Competitor had received from *Italy*, after he had invested the Town, he judg'd it proper to draw off from before it and return to *Lerida*. King *Charles* being inform'd of this March, privately rais'd his Camp and march'd with such Expedition, that having pass'd the *Neguera* with the greater part of the Army at Noon, on the 27th of *July* he march'd to meet the Enemy, who immediately drew up on the rising Ground of *Almenara* with forty Squadrons, which were all their Horse, and eight or ten Battallions while the rest of their Foot advanced. On another rising Ground which commanded that where the Enemy was posted, the Allies mounted fourteen Pieces of Cannon, and without staying for the Right Wing, charged the *Spaniards* so briskly with sixteen Squadrons, that they broke and drove them upon their Foot that were in the Bottom, whom they trod down, and caus'd so great a Confusion, that throwing away their Arms and leaving their Baggage, Tents and a Number of Cannon and Waggons, they fled by the Favour of the Night which was coming on, to *Lerida*. King *Philip* arriv'd there at Midnight, very much displeas'd with the Behaviour of his Horse. On his arrival, he was blooded, having been thrown by his Horse, frighten'd with a Cannon Ball, in the Engagement.

After this Victory which cost the Allies but four hundred Men, they took in *Ballaastro*, *Estadilla*, *Sarizena*, *Guesqua*, *Abastello*, and *Moncona*, all the Garrisons of which Places were made Prisoners of War, and a great part of the Kingdom of *Arragon*, as far as *Huesca* submitted to King *Charles*, who decamping from *Moncona* on the 12 of *August*, endeavour'd to bring the Enemy to a second Battle. He pass'd the *Ebre* near *Ozera* on the 19th, and march'd directly to them, who commanded by the Marquis de *Bay*, were posted on the rising Ground of

Jariexo,

Jari
had t
cover
19th
the n
on th
Allie
Battl
ceivi
bega
Ame
Allie
Ebre
Hop
charg
and
part
them
put
their
Chan
Nigh
Colo
all t
hun
of th
of
havi
Priso
A
hun
he a
Mon
Tro
tiers
draw
of

Jariexo, stretching the Left towards *Saragossa*; he had the *Ebre* behind him, and the little River *Huebra* covered his Front. Each Army preparing on the 19th of *August* at Night, for a general Engagement the next Day. The *Spanish* Cannon began to play on the very dawn, and made a terrible Fire on the Allies, who notwithstanding march'd up in order of Battle, as well as the Ground would allow, and receiving with surprizing Intrepidity the Enemy's Fire, began the Attack at eleven o'Clock. The Generals, *Amezaga* and *Maboni* repulsed the Left Wing of the Allies, and pursued them as far as *Alagon* and the *Ebre*, which Advantage gave the *Spaniards* great Hopes of the Victory: But General *Staremborg*, charging in his Turn the Left Wing of the Enemy and taking them at the same time in Flank with a part of his Foot posted behind Hedges, they threw themselves in disorder on the main Body, which they put into Confusion, and caused an entire Defeat of their whole Army about four in the Afternoon. King *Charles*, who had the Satisfaction of supping that Night in the Tent of his Competitor, took sixty two Colours and Standards, twenty two Pieces of Cannon, all the Equipages, six thousand private Men, and four hundred Officers. General *Maboni*, who with some of the Runaways, had thrown himself into the Castle of *Alfaxerea* near *Saragossa*, was summon'd, and having no Hopes of Succour, obliged to surrender Prisoner of War with those who had follow'd him.

After this Defeat, *Philip*, with an Escorte of two hundred Officers, took the Road of *Madrid*, where he arrived on the 24th. He immediately order'd Mony and Provisions to be sent to his scatter'd Troops, and drew five thousand Men from the Frontiers of *Andalusia*, to reinforce his Army, which was drawing together. In the Interim, *Saragossa* Capital of *Arragon*, submitted to King *Charles*, and sent him
a Present

a Present of seventy thousand Pieces of Eight, with a Quantity of Cloathing, Amuniton and Provision for his Army. After this the Allies marched to *Madrid*: On their Approach, *Philip* not thinking himself secure, sent the rich Furniture of the Palace to *Validolid*, which he the next Day follow'd, with the Queen; the Prince of *Asturia*, and all the Privy-Council, and Grandees of the Court. He pass'd by the Way of *Montejo de la Vega*, the antient Seat of the Kings of *Castile*, and arriv'd the 16th at *Validolid*, having promised the *Castilians* by a Letter, to return to *Madrid* in the Space of a Month: This Promise however, did not prevent the Town's submitting to King *Charles*: General *Stanhope* having summon'd it on the 21st, four Deputies were sent to *Alcala de Henares*; after which a general Amnesty was proclaimed and publick Rejoicings continued for three Days. The Allies having taken out of the Church of our Lady d'*Atocha*, the Colours they had formerly lost, encamp'd at *Canillejas*; and King *Charles* took his Quarters in the stately Seat of Count *Aguilar*, a league distant from *Madrid*. On the 28th, he made his Entry into that Metropolis, preceded by Count *Galves's* Regiment, and follow'd by his Guards, he march'd through the Streets [of *Alcala* and *Calle-major*, to the Gate of *Guadalaxara*, and from thence through the great Square to our Lady d'*Atocha*, where he heard Mass. He left the Town the same Night, without taking a View of the Royal Palace.

The Promise *Philip* had made the *Castilians* to return to *Madrid* in a Month, he made good; for the Troops he had drawn together from all Quarters form'd so considerable an Army, that the Allies were obliged to quit that Town on the 11th of *November*, and to withdraw to *Toledo*, which had submitted to King *Charles*. *Philip*, who return'd to *Madrid* the 3d of *December*, with Duke *Vendome* and the Privy-Counsellors, &c.

Coun
Days
Force
Retre
which
rage,
they
neral
and a
diatel
the T
Cent
eight
rende
ever,
Equi
the I
the A
veral
the r
ciosfa,
tion
him,
Duke
Left
then
drov
when
their
ber c
rent
Win
tallie
only
but
the
of t

Counsellors, &c. who followed him, set out three Days after, to place himself at the Head of his Forces. His Design was to follow the Allies in their Retreat to *Arragon*, and bring them to a Battle, in which, in all likelihood, he would have had the Advantage, they being divided into several Corps, that they might more easily subfist. On Advice that General *Stanhope* was at *Bribuega*, with eight Battallions and as many Squadrons, he ordered it to be immediately invested. The Cannon having open'd a Breach, the Troops made the Assault and pushed to the very Centre of the Town, and, after a Defence of twenty eight Hours, compell'd this numerous Corps to surrender Prisoners of War; but on this Condition however, that the Officers should not be spoiled of their Equipages and Horses. General *Staremborg* hearing the Danger that *Stanhope* was in, march'd with all the Army to his Succour, and in the Night fired several Cannon to give him Notice of his Arrival. On the 10th, he advanced as far as the Plain of *Villaviciosa*, whither the *Spanish* Army, after the Expedition of *Bribuega*, march'd in order of Battle to meet him, they being greatly superior in Number. The Duke of *Vendome* with the Right Wing, attack'd the Left of the Allies, which he overthrew in an instant; then taking their Horse in Flank, routed them and drove the Foot, who maintain'd the Fight till Night, when, they fled towards *Seguencea*, leaving behind them their Cannon and wounded Men, with a great Number of Waggon. The *Germans* give a quite different Account, and say that the Main Body and Right Wing consisting of thirty Squadrons and sixteen Battallions, were five different times attack'd, and not only at length entirely defeated the Enemy's Horse, but drove the whole Army of the *Spaniards* beyond the *Tajune*; killed six thousand and remained Masters of the Field and all the Cannon till Noon of the next Day.

56 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

Day. But this is not at all likely, for 'tis certain, that this Battle fix'd *Philip* in that Throne, the Possession of which, was the Ground of this bloody War. But to return to the Low Countries.

Prince *Eugene* and the Duke of *Marlborough* arriving at the Army on the 20th of *April* 1710, N. S. decamped that very Night, to seize on the Bridge at *Vendin*, and the upper Grounds of *Courieres*. The *French* no sooner saw the Van-Guard of the Allies, but they quitted their Lines, which covered *Walloon-Flanders*, and which had cost them so much raising; so that the Duke of *Wirtemberg* and Lieutenant-General *Cadogan* enter'd them, without so much as drawing a Sword. On the other Hand, Monsieur d' *Artagnon*, who was posted behind the *Scarpe*, with forty Battalious and thirty Squadrons, not only abandon'd the River the very next Day, but also the four Towers; *Marchienne*, *Hanon*, and *Saint Amand*, threw some Troops into *Bouchain*, and withdrew under the Cannon of *Arras*. This successful opening of the Campaign, was followed by the Siege of *Doway*, invested the 23d. This Town, in which, *Philip* the Second King of *Spain*, founded a University in 1560, was taken by *Lewis XIV.* in 1667, five Days after the Trenches were open'd, since when that Monarch had it regularly fortify'd, and raised a Fort on the *Scarpe* Half a Quarter of a League distant from the Town. We open'd the Trenches in two Places on the North side of the River the 3d of *May* at Night. While we carried on our Works, Marshal *Villars*, having reinforced his Army, with all the Men he could draw out of the Garisons, gave out that he would march to the Succour of the Town; and in effect appeared with his Army between *Lens* and *Taupou*, he even made a Detachment, which advancing as far as *Neuvirel* and *Berticourt*, drew very near to the Lines we had made before the Grand Army, to prevent being incom-

moded

moded during the Siege, as we had been at *Lisle*. These Motions raised the Hopes of the Besieged, and animated them to a vigorous Defence; but all their Bravery could not save the Place, which capitulated the 25th of *June*; the Garison four Days after gave the Allies Possession of that and *Fort Scarpe*, and marched out with all the Marks of Honour to be conducted to *Cambray*.

The Partisan *du Moulin* attempted to surprize *Lovain*, but was disappointed by the Bravery of the *Burghers*. On the 5th of *August* he detach'd a Party, who scaled the Wall between the old and new Gate of *Brussels*, where the Ditch is dry, and having the good Fortune to enter the Town without being perceived, disarm'd the *Burghers* Guard, open'd a Gate, and let in their Comerades to the Number of four or five hundred; who posting themselves in *Saint James's* Church-Yard, sent a Party thence to the Heart of the Town, who seiz'd upon the Guild, and secured the *Burghers* Grand Guard. After this Expedition, they intended to possess themselves of the other Gates, the Garison which was but a hundred and fifty Men, having withdrawn on the first Notice into the Castle. In the Interim, the whole Town was alarm'd, and the Burgher-Master awaking with the Noise made in the Streets, ran disguised to *St. Peter's* Church, where he shut himself in and rang the Alarm Bell. Immediately the *Burghers* took to their Arms, and headed by *Van de Ven*, march'd to the Square and drew up in order before the Guard. *Du Moulin* hearing that all was in motion, sent in all speed an Officer on Horseback, to see how Matters went. He came to the Square with his drawn Sword in his Hand and threaten'd the *Burghers* to fire the Town, if they did not lay down their Arms: but this Menace was so far from having the desired Effect, that one of them fired at him and the Ball taking him in the Throat, tumbled him

I

dead

58 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

dead from his Horse. The Burger-Master, immediately order'd the Inhabitants to repair from their different Quarters to the Gate the Enemy had open'd and retake it; while he at the Head of his Company march'd with beat of Drum to *St. James's Church-Yard* to dislodge the *French*: But they fearing they should be cut off from the Gate, thought of nothing but their Retreat, and it was time for them to do it, for the *Burgbers* arriv'd just as they left the Church-Yard, and hooted them as they went off.

In our March to the Siege of *Doway*, one *Morgan Jones*, stole from me one of my Mares, and I was obliged to purchase another, which I did of a *Hussar*, who as I apprehended, had stolen it from a Boor. This latter found her in my Possession, though I had dock'd, trimm'd and endeavour'd to disguise her, but to no purpose, the Peasant was not to be deceiv'd, he knew and claimed his Beast. I deny'd her to be his Property, as I had bought and paid for her, and told him I would not part with my Right; I talk'd big and thought to carry it off with a high Hand; but the Fellow complaining to Lord *Orrery*, and making Oath the Mare was his, I was ordered by his Lordship, to return the Man his Beast at Night when we were come to our Journey's end, which I accordingly did, but could never get my Money back from the *Hussar*. Soon after a Friend of mine, found where the *Welchman* had sold my Mare, which I recovered, and my Husband meeting *Morgan Jones*, gave him a sound drubbing for his thieving.

After the Reduction of *Doway*, the Allies encamp'd with the Right near the Head of the *Lave*, and the Left near that of *Souchat*, behind the *Scarpe*, whence a Detachment of twenty six Battallions and eighteen Squadrons was detached to invest *Bethune*, on the 5th of *July*, and on the 22d Baron *Fagel* and Count *Schuitenbourg* open'd the Trenches, one on the Side of *St. Andrew's Gate*, and one before that of the

the H
every
Siege
Num
the l
out of
doubl
Allies
on th
havin
by M
give
not d
white
Baron
like c
and t
they
Mon
made
there
Atta
Way
left t
Hon
A
the S
Capt
this S
it co
cut o
dron
prote
Fora
Tab
the F
ing t
to a

the Holy Ghost. The Town was well furnished with every thing necessary for the holding out a long Siege; it was defended by deep Ditches, a great Number of Mines, double Outworks on the Side of the low Grounds, one would have thought it was out of Danger, they being lain under Water, had double Outworks and was on a stony Soil. The Allies, however, found Means to drain off the Water on that side where the Grounds were drowned, and having carried on their Work without being molested by Mines, Preparations were made on the 28th to give the Assault to the Outworks; but the Besieged, not daring to expose themselves to it, hung out a white Ensign. At Count *Schuitenburg's* Attack Baron *Fagel* resenting the Governor's not doing the like on his Side, continued to push on his Works; and thinking his Honour at Stake, threatened in case they longer delayed to do it, to lay all in Ashes. Monsieur *de Vauban*, who commanded in the Town, made some Difficulty of this, because, as he alledged, there was no Breach as yet on the Side of the Baron's Attack; however, he was at length obliged to give Way. The Capitulation was signed, the Garison left the Town on the 30th, with all the Marks of Honour and was conducted to *Arras*.

As ours was one of the Regiments which covered the Siege, I had no occasion to run into Danger. Captain *Montgomery*, who would serve Voluntier at this Siege was killed by a Musquet Ball, and while it continued, all our Foragers had like to have been cut off: Marshal *Villars* had detach'd several Squadrons to attack us, which fell on those that were to protect us, and soon made them give Way; but our Foragers making Head and sustaining them, the Tables were turned in our Favour, and we drove the Enemy with great Slaughter: Fresh Troops coming to their Assistance, we were compell'd to retreat to a Village, where we expected Succour from our Army.

60 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

Army. We were soon surrounded and summon'd by the *French* to surrender, but we refusing, they attack'd us in Front, but were in their turn obliged to retreat at the Approach of the Piquet-Guard. In this Excursion for Forage, I got out of a Barn, a large Bolster full of Wheat, two Pots of Butter, and a great Quantity of Apples, all which I carried safe to my Tent. The Wheat I got ground at a Mill the Enemy had deserted, and made Pies which I sold in the Camp: of the Bran I made Starch.

After the Reduction of *Bethune*, as soon as the Works were filled up, and the Breaches hastily repaired, or rather botch'd up; the Prince of *Orange* Stadhouder of *Frise*, invested *Saint Venant* on the 4th of *September*, with twenty Battallions; as on the same Day the Prince d'*Anbalt-Dessau*, with forty Battallions did *Aire*. Monsieur de *Guebriant* who commanded in the latter, made all the necessary Preparations for a vigorous Defence. The Drains we were obliged to make at *St. Venant* to carry off the Water, were a great hinderance to the Siege, for the Trenches were not open'd 'till the 16th at nine at Night, between the Road to *Busne* and that to *Robec*, by two thousand Workmen supported by four Battallions; and nine Days after our Batteries began to play. We gave several Assaults to the Outworks, and almost carried them on the 28th at Night, and as the Besieged saw we were going to raise Batteries to play on the Body of the Town, they capitulated on the 29th, and were allow'd to march out with all the Marks of Honour. Our Regiment, I mean that to which my Husband belong'd, marched with the Prince to the Siege; and the *English* being commanded to attack the Counterscarp, my Husband, who was unjustly forced to do another Man's Duty, being in the Front Rank, firing on his Knee, received a Musquet Ball in his Thigh: I was just then got into the Rear of those who attacked, being

willing

willing to get as near to my Husband as possible, when I saw his Comerades bring him off, I was greatly troubled, but felt nothing like the Grief which seized me when I found my dear *Richard Welch* among the dead; I knew nothing more dangerous for him than to catch Cold, as it was commonly fatal, wherefore I stripped off my Cloaths to my Stays and under Petty-Coat to cover him up warm, and his Comerades carried him to the Trench, where Mr. *White* the Surgeon, who search'd and dress'd his Wound, said it was but slight, but the next Day finding the Bone broken, judged it mortal. When *St. Venant* had surrendered, our wounded Men were carried to the Army at *Aire*, before which Town the Prince d' *Anhalt-Dessau* open'd the Trenches in two Places on the 12th of *September* at Night, One on the Left of the Horn-Work adjoining to the Gate of *Arras*, against the Bastion of *St. Stephen's* Gate; and the other before the old Castle, on the side of the Village of *St. Quentin*. The stony Ground, the great Rains we had this Autumn, and the brave Defence the Besieged made, contributed to the Length and Difficulty of this Siege. The Garison disputed the Ground Inch by Inch, and behaved with exemplary Courage; the Allies however, surmounted all these Obstacles, they at length threw Bridges over the first Ditch for the fifth Time, for the Garison had burnt the Bridges no less than four Times; carried the covered Way in the beginning of *November*, filled up the Ditch which led to the Breach, and having prepared the last Batteries, compelled the Garison to beat the *Chamade* on the 8th, between five and six in the Evening. The next Morning the Governor waited on the Duke of *Marlborough* to draw up the Articles; at Night he gave up to the Allies one of the Gates of the Town and Fort *St. Francis*, and on the 11th the Garison marched

62 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

marched out with four Pieces of Cannon, two Mortars and all the Marks of Honour. This Siege put a Period to the Campaign, we were ordered into Winter Quarters, and our wounded Men sent to the Hospital at *Lisle*, where my Husband daily grew worse, had his Wound often laid open; but at length it turned to a Mortification, and in ten Weeks time after he received it, carried him off.

As in this Town I had no Acquaintance, I had no Business. Brigadier *Preston*, was the only one I knew, and he from a pure Motive of Generosity allowed me a Crown a Week, and a Dinner every Tuesday, if I ought not to attribute this Goodness to a grateful Remembrance of the Care I took of him when he was lain up with a Wound he received at *Ramelies*. Over and above this, whenever he had any Entertainment, I was allowed for my assisting the Cook to carry away with me Victuals sufficient for three or four Days support.

The Unanimity of the Allies was the principal Cause of a successful War; but now the Divisions, which were revived in *England* between the Whigs and Tories paved the Way to, and at last concluded, a less advantageous Peace than might have been expected from such a Number of Conquests and so many glorious Victories.

About the 8th of *April*, *N. S.* the Emperor *Joseph* was attacked with a violent Distemper, which in Spight of all the Advice of his Physicians, daily increased, and no wonder, since they at length discovered that the Remedies they had prescribed, were contrary to the Nature of his Malady, which proved to be the Small-Pox: However he was not thought in Danger 'till the 15th; but the next Day his Imperial Majesty complained of a great Heat in his Bowels, and a great Heaviness and Distraction in his Head. This augmenting the Consternation the

Court

Court was in, caused so great Disputes among the Physicians, that they pass'd the whole Night in Disputes, and came to no Conclusion 'till the Morning, when the Emperor was past taking any Remedy, and he had but Life enough to receive the Sacraments; after which the Nuncio having given him the Apostolical Benediction, he gave up the Ghost at 10 o'Clock in his Palace at *Vienna* in the 33d Year of his Age.

The Grand Army was early drawn together at *Orchies*, where it remained 'till the 30th of *April*, *N.S.* and from thence marched on the Side of the Plain of *Doway*, without entering upon any Thing of Importance, on account of the *French* giving out, that they would send a large Body of Troops into *Germany* under the Command of the Elector of *Bavaria*, to take Advantage of the Consternation caused by the Death of the Emperor; but these Designs proved abortive by the Allies having the Precaution to send a very considerable Detachment to the *Upper Rhine*; though nothing of Consequence was undertaken on either Side, after we had taken Post between *Valencienne* and *Doway*, we had two or three Skirmishes with the Enemy; and on the Arrival of Prince *Eugene*, marched to *Lens*, to give the *French* a fair Opportunity to come to a general Battle; they made a Shew of being inclined to it by laying Bridges over the *Scheld*, and altering the Situation of their Army, though they had no such Intention: However 7 or 800 of our Men were ordered to force a fortified Post at *Arleux*, whom I followed, in the Piquet Guard, sent to support them, in case they should be succour'd by the *French*. Our Detachment carried the Post, made several Prisoners, and began to fortify themselves strongly in it, a large Body of Troops being sent to cover them. These the *French* surpris'd in the Night and put into Disorder;

64 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

Disorder; but those, whom they were to cover, awaking, and falling on in their Shirts, Sword in Hand, the others rallied, and the Enemy was repulsed. The next Morning going into the Wood near our small Camp, I found a *Hussars* Horse tied to a Tree with a Tent upon his Back as good as new; the Horse, though but a low one, was very handsome, and mighty fleet: I suppose the Owner, who was one of the Enemy who attacked us in the Night, had not Time to lead him off. The *French*, after our Removal, retook this Post.

During this Time of Inaction, for I account such Bickerings hardly worth Notice, the Prince of *Orange*, who had shewn me so great Humanity in my Affliction for the Death of my first Husband, quitted the Army to make a Tour to the Hague, to terminate the Difference between his Highness and the King of *Prussia*, with Regard to the Inheritance of King *William's* Estates. He left us on the 11th of *July*, N. S. but to my great Sorrow for the Loss of my generous Benefactor, he was drowned at *Moerdyk* on the 14th, being about 24 Years of Age; his Body was found on the 22d by a Boat of *Bergopzoom*.

A few Days after this fatal Accident, the General of the Allies gave out that they would attack, on the Side of *Arras*, the Lines the *French* had drawn to cover the Country of *Artois*, behind which they had hitherto lain. In effect, the Duke of *Marlborough*, having advanced as far as *Villers-Brulin*, which was but two Leagues from those Lines, ordered the Horse to cut several thousand Fascines to fill up the Ditch, and on the 31st of *July*, N. S. sent the heavy Baggage to *La Bassée*, under the Conduct of General *Hompesch*, that he might have no Encumbrance. This Detachment, which seemed designed for nothing more than an Escorte, being joined by Part of the Garisons of *Doway*, *Lisle*, and *St. Amand*, and being

being encreased to eight thousand Foot, and two thousand Horse, General *Hompesch*, their Commander, directed his March with all the Expedition possible toward *Arleux* and *Bac-a-Bacheul*, to pass there, the River *Senset*, from which the Marshal *Villars* had withdrawn his Forces to strengthen his Army, believing he should be attacked in his Lines: But the Allies, who had only amused him, precipitately decamping on the 4th of *August*, N.S. at Night, and dividing themselves into four Columns marched by the Way of *Nouville* and *Talu* strait to *Vury*, where they cross'd the *Scarpe*, and from thence towards *Arleux* and *Bac-a-Bacheul* to support Count *Hompesch*, who was already there. The Duke of *Marlborough*, that he might get thither soon enough, went before with all the Horse of the Right Wing. Marshal *Villars*, could scarce believe the first Intelligence he received of this March; but having Advice by which he was convinced, he also raised his Camp. However as the Allies were too far before him, and it was not possible for him to overtake them with his whole Army, he placed himself at the Head of twenty Squadrons to dispute them the Passage of *Senset*. But having cross'd a Defile near *Marquiou*, he found Count *Hompesch*, drawn up in order of Battle on the other Side the River, supported by the Duke of *Marlborough* at the Head of the Horse. The good Countenance they shewed prevented his taking Advantage of the Distance of the Rest of the Army, which did not get, 'till Night, as far as *Oisy*, and made him determine on a Retreat. The crossing the *Senset* render'd the *French* Lines useless, for it gave the Allies an Entrance into the Enemy's Country, without the Loss of a Man, and was looked upon as a Master-stroke of the Duke of *Marlborough*. The first Consequence of this Expedition was the Siege of *Bouchain*, which on the 12th Ba-

ron *Fagel* invested with thirty Battalions and twelve Squadrons.

Marshal *Villars*, to impede the Siege and keep a Communication with the Town, raised an Entrenchment near *Marquette*, which was extended as far as the *Morafs* of *Bouchain*, and in it posted twenty Battalions; the Besiegers, notwithstanding this, undertook to close their Circumvallation on that Side, and carried it from the rising Ground to the *Morafs*, between the Enemy's Entrenchment and the Town, and at length by extending it a-cross the *Morafs* by making firm Ground, with Pontons, Fascines and Blinds, quite finish'd it. This having rendered the Marshal's Endeavours fruitless, on the 23^d at Night three Trenches were opened, one against the lower, the other two against the upper Town. On the 30th, about half an Hour past Seven, our Batteries began to play, and made such a terrible Fire the subsequent Days that the Garison, not being able to stand, made but feeble Opposition to our Approaches, so that on the 11th of *September* we were Masters of the Half-Moon at the Attack of the lower Town, and the Breaches were made at the two other Attacks; which obliged the Governor to capitulate at two in the Afternoon next Day; but as he was refused all Composition, the Parley was broken off, and the Attack renewed: However, about Midnight, he again ordered the Chamade to be beat; consented to surrender Prisoners of War, and soon after delivered up a Gate to the Besiegers. The Garison, which made, still, three thousand Men, marched out on the 14th, and were conducted, taking the Road of *Marchienne*, to be carried by Water to *Ghent* and *Sas-van-Ghent*. Our Army entered on no other Expedition this Campaign.

During this Siege I was constantly employed in my Lord *Staire's* Kitchen, under his Cook, into which

which Colonel K—— coming, would have been rude enough if I had not disengag'd myself with a Case-knife, just as Lord *Forrester* came in, who asked what was the Matter. I told him the Colonel was but a bad Judge of Mankind, who were to be read by their Actions; had he considered that the Love I bore my Husband had brought me in Search of him for many Years, in a red Coat, exposed to all the Dangers and Hardships of a Soldier's Life, he would not have made an Attempt so unbecoming his Character, and so little probable of succeeding. The Colonel said he only intended to kiss me. My Lord commended and rewarded my Virtue with a Piece of Gold, while he gave the Colonel a gentle and friendly Reprimand, who, poor Gentleman, a few Days after, had his Heel taken off by a Musket-ball, which Wound laid him up for a considerable Time. As I was one Day a maroding near the besieged Town, I got a Basket full of Fowls and Pigeons, which I presented to the wounded Colonel, to whom I was reconciled, as he had begged my Pardon; these were no trifling Matters, considering the *French* Army and ours were so near each other, that there was hardly Subsistence for both; to which I may add the Danger of stirring abroad, when a Number of the Enemy's Parties were always in Motion. The Colonel took this Present in so good Part, that he gave me three Barrels of strong Beer, he had in his Quarters, and has been ever since very generous to me, which I cannot say of a great many others, to whom I had been much more serviceable. Nothing happened to me in particular all this Campaign of 1711, which was the last the Duke of *Marlborough* made, to the no small Regret of the whole Army, by whom he was entirely beloved, not only for his Courage and Conduct, but

K 2

equally

equally dear to us all for his Affability and Humanity.

During the Siege of *Bouchaine*, *Charles III.* King of *Spain*, was elected Emperor, of whose Affairs, with Relation to the *Spanish* Monarchy, the Succession, to which was the principal Ground of the War, it will not be amiss to take a short View. After *Philip* had won the Victory of *Villaviciosa* last Year 1710, he once more became Master of the whole Kingdom of *Arragon*, the Subjects of which were obliged to renew their Oaths of Allegiance to him. This Reduction being made, the Duke of *Noailles*, at the Head of fifty Squadrons, and forty Battallions, invested *Girone* on the 16th of *December*; he opened the Trench before the red Fort, and having carried it, attacked the Town on the same Side. On the 13th of *January*, N. S. two Breaches were of a sufficient Width: but on that Day there fell such a violent Rain, that it drowned most of their Works, and the *Tar*, overflowing, undermined and overthrew their Batteries, laying all the adjacent Grounds under Water; which reduced the Besiegers to great Streights, as it hindered their going to the Barns, which served them for Magazines. When the Rain ceased they began to repair the Damage; the Miners renewed their Labour, and on the Morning of the 24th they sprang a Mine, which had all the Effect they could desire; and the Besiegers mounting the Breach, Sword in Hand, carried the first Entrenchment, and were preparing to attack the second, when Count *Tellenbach*, Governor of the Town, sent to the Duke of *Noailles* to capitulate. The Garison had their Liberty granted, and the *French* entered the Town on the 26th.

After the Rendition of *Girone*, the Troops went into Winter Quarters, *Philip* chose *Saragossa*, to be at Hand to give his Orders; he made great Preparations,

parations, and new Levies, giving out that they were designed for the Siege of *Barcelona*. In the Interim Count *Staremborg* having received from *England* large Remittances of Money, and some Troops from *Italy*, which encreased his Army to thirty-six Battallions, and forty-four Squadrons, opportunely possessed himself of *Pratz del-Rey*, a very advantageous Post, from which all the Endeavours of the Enemy could not remove him: Wherefore while the two Armies were disputing the Ground, the Duke of *Vendosme*, that he might lose no Time, detached Count *Muret* with three thousand Men, whom he soon after reinforced with the like Number, to form the Siege of *Cardona*. This Town could hardly be said to be fortified; but it had a good Castle, and a numerous Garison. It was invested on the 14th of *November*. The old Towers were soon demolished by the Enemy's Canon; and on the 17th in the Morning the Besiegers having made an Assault, carried the Rampart, entered the Town, made a cruel Slaughter, and obliged such of the Inhabitants, as had not withdrawn into the Castle, to surrender Prisoners of War. Being Masters of the Town they turned all their Strength against the Castle, the Garison of which, having Hopes of Succour, employed all possible Means for their Defence. They were reduced to the eating their Horses and Asses, when Count *Staremborg* sent a Detachment, which on the 21st of *December*, being advanced within half a League of the Castle, drove the Besiegers, and vigorously repelled twelve Companies of Grenadiers, which attacked them near the Spring of *Aqua-Rosa*, to dislodge them. The Rest of that Day and the next were employed in keeping the Enemy in Motion, to gain a Passage for four hundred Men, laden with Provisions, into the Castle, which was luckily effected, by the Besiegers

siegers abandoning their Post on the Approach of the Troops, which sustained the Convoy: They however very strenuously endeavoured to gain the rising Ground, which the Allies had in Possession, but all their Efforts were ineffectual; and after having lost two thousand Men, killed or taken, they thought fit to retreat and carry off what Baggage they could: They left, notwithstanding, in their Camp, fourteen Pieces of Cannon, four Field-pieces; four Mortars, a Number of Mules, with a good Store of Provision and Baggage. This Loss made the Duke of *Vendosme* take the Advantage of the Night and a great Fog to decamp from *Pratz-del Rey*.

The Allies never had so numerous an Army in *Flanders*, as this Year, and the Duke of *Ormond* who succeeded the Duke of *Marlborough* in the Command of our Forces, in passing through the *Hague*, protested he would exert himself to bring the *French* to listen to Reason: Notwithstanding which, when a fair Opportunity offered, and a Resolution was taken to attack them; he declared he had no Orders to act against the *French*. The other Generals were quite enraged to see the Enemy escape such an evident Danger: However they could not think of remaining inactive the whole Campaign with so fine an Army, and notwithstanding the Duke of *Ormond* refused to employ any part of our Forces in the Siege of *Quesnoy*, that Town was invested by the rest of the Allies on the 8th of *June*, with twenty Squadrons and thirty Battallions under the Command of General *Fagel*. Though in that Season there is very little Light, and the Moon was then at full, these Inconveniencies did not prevent the opening the Trenches, two, before the Ponds, on the Right and Left of the Wood; and a third on the 23d at Night, to divide the Forces of the Besieged

sieged. The Town would have capitulated on the 3d of July, but they could get no better Terms than to be made Prisoners of War.

New Instructions were sent to the Duke of Ormond, in consequence of which, he withdrew from the rest of the Army, encamped at *Avene-le-sec*, with all our *English* Troops, consisting of twenty Battallions and nineteen Squadrons, and proclaimed a Suspension of Arms at the Head of our Camp.

To the End the Allies might be rendered incapable to undertake any thing considerable against *France*; the Duke of Ormond endeavoured to draw off the *German* Troops in *English* Pay, and to bring them to enter into the Suspension of Arms; with this Design, he gave them Advice of his going off, and summon'd them to follow him: but they refusing to obey, except only one Battallion and four Squadrons of *Holstiens* and two of *Walef*, he sent the same Orders again to the Prince of *d'Anbalt-Dessau*, General of the *Prussian* Troops. This Prince returned for Answer, That he had received one from the King his Master, with Command to obey the *English* General in whatever should not be contrary to his Instructions, by which he was enjoined to act offensively as well as defensively, and if he received contrary Orders, the King commanded him to withdraw and join his Forces to Prince *Eugene's* Army. The Prince of *Hesse-Cassel*, also summoned to follow us, thus addressed himself to the Officer who carried him the Order. Sir, tell the Duke of Ormond, that the *Hessian* Troops desire nothing more ardently than to march, provided it be to engage the *French*: I will do myself the Honour to acquaint his Excellency with the Reason I cannot now obey his Orders. The Army decamping from *Haspre* on the 15th of July, to march to *Tbian*, the *Danish*, *Prussian*, *Saxon*, &c. Troops in *English* Pay, left us and joined Prince *Eugene*. Tho' the

the withdrawing our Forces considerably weakened the Army, the Allies undertook the Siege of *Landrecy*, which the Prince of *d'Anhalt-Dessau*, with thirty five Battallions and thirty Squadrons invested on the 17th.

When we decamped, the Duke of *Ormond* made a Feint of taking the *Ipres* Road, and of staying in that Neighbourhood, but soon changed his Rout and made an expeditious March towards *Ghent* and *Bruges*, which two Places he surprized and Garison'd, and thus became Master of the Pass of those Convoys, which the Allies received by the *Lys* and *Scheld*.

On the 19th of *July*, *France* gave Possession of *Dunkirk* to the Troops the Queen sent thither from *England*.

I left the Allies before *Landrecy*, who to keep open a Communication with *Loway*, *Tournay*, and *Marchienne*, had posted eleven Imperial Regiments and six Battallions in an Entrenchment at *Denain* on the *Scheld*. Marshal *Villars* being informed very minutely of the Strength and Disposition of the Allies, and consequently of the Corps at *Denain*, as it was given out, by the Duke of *Ormond*, resolved to surprize these Troops. After several false Motions to deceive the Allies and to make them believe he intended to succour *Landrecy*, he on a sudden changed his Rout, and being reinforced by the Garisons of *Cambray* and *Valenciennes* on the 24th of *July*, he with his whole Army furiously fell upon the little Camp at *Denain*. It was impossible for the Earl of *Albemarle*, who commanded this Body to withstand the whole *French* Army, or even to retreat, as we had taken away the most convenient Bridges: Wherefore after a short but very sharp Engagement, the Entrenchment was carried, and all who defended it Officers and Soldiers were killed in the Action. The next Day the victorious *French* appear'd before *Marchienne*,

Marchienne, but a weak Town, which they took in with little trouble, though it was defended by seven or eight Battallions under the Command of Brigadier *Berkboffer*. Here they found, not only all the Artillery and Amunition design'd for the Siege of *Landrecy*, but all the Provisions, brought together at a prodigious Expence, for the Support of the Army.

The Court of *France* on the Advice of this Success, no longer doubted of the Allies being compelled to accept of such Conditions of Peace as the *English* and *French* had prescribed them: they were confirmed in this Opinion by the taking an hundred and fifty Barks laden with Amunition and Provisions, not to reckon the other Booty the *French* made; the raising the Siege of *Landrecy*, and the Retreat of the Allies towards *Mons*. In effect those Losses had so greatly weaken'd the Confederates, that far from being in a Condition to undertake any Enterprize, they were not able to prevent Marshal *Villars* retaking several Towns this Campaign.

The Marshal being flush'd with this turn of Fortune reinforced his Army, by Draughts from several Garisons; invested *Doway* on the 3d of *August*, and on the 4th at Night opened the Trenches before the Town, and before *Fort de la Scarpe*. He left the Care of the Siege to Marshal *Montesquieu* and Count *Albergotti*, while he himself with the Grand Army, observed the Motions of Prince *Eugene*; who after the raising the Siege of *Landrecy*, had retired and advanced very near to *Tournay* to succour the Besieged, did he find it feasible. He encamped at *Seelin*, extending his Right towards *Noyelles*, and his Left as far as *Mons-en-Pevele*. After he had been several times to reconnoitre the Enemy's Lines, it was thought too dangerous an Attempt to attack them: however the Prince spread a Report, that the Army would

L

march

march to the Relief of the Town, and actually they decamped and drew near to the Enemy; but as this Motion was made with no other View than to encourage the Besieged, the Army soon returned to its Post. General *Hompesch*, who had thrown himself into the Town, with some Troops, before it was invested, defended himself with all the Bravery that could be expected with a weak and an ill provided Garison. He held out 'till the 10th of *September*, and was allow'd no other Conditions than that of surrendring Prisoners of War: Before the End of this Siege, and after Prince *Eugene's* Retreat, Marshal *Villars* marched towards *Valenciennes*; and on the 8th of *September*, having led his Troops over the *Scheld*, he advanced to the Plain of *Sebourg* to deprive the Allies of all Communication with *Quesnoy*; and that he might entirely cut it off, he threw up an Entrenchment behind the little River *d'Hanneau*, by which, having streightened the Town, he invested it in form. On the 18th he opened the Trenches in three several Places; at the Gate of *Valenciennes*; at that of *Cambray*, and between these two Gates, some Days after, he opened another before the Gate of the Wood, that he might divide the Fire of the Besieged. General *Ivoy* commanded in the Town, which they had scarcely had time to fortify, the Governor defended himself with all imaginable Bravery; but the *French* notwithstanding, carrying on their Works with the utmost Vigour, made themselves Masters of the Outworks without great Loss; and having made a Breach, filled up the Ditch and finished the Galleries, all the Grenadiers of the Army were commanded to prepare for a general Assault on the 4th of *October*. Before it was given, the Marshal summon'd the Governor, who not being strong enough to withstand the Enemy, beat the *Chamade* about four in the Afternoon, and was obliged to undergo the same Fate with

with the
the Sie
vested
the Ne
bray, a
Quesnoy
such R
in Gar
20th.

was co
to Rein

In
Ostend
French
being i
of *For*
hundre
got thi
were f
Fort;
selves,
nearest
selves
This
1712.

Som
of *Du*
Ormon
only fi
to giv
though
satisfy
for ev
Grace,
Ghent
kindly
Town.

with the Garison of *Doway*. Towards the End of the Siege of *Quesnoy*, the Chevalier *Luxembourg* invested *Bouchain*, having first driven all the Cattle in the Neighbourhood, part of which he sent to *Cambray*, and opened the Trenches the very Day that *Quesnoy* surrendered. The Town was attacked with such Resolution, that, having but five hundred Men in Garison, these were obliged to surrender on the 20th. The Garison left the Place the next Day, and was conducted to *Chateau-Cambresis*, and from thence to *Reims*.

In the midst of these Disasters, the Garison of *Ostend* gained a considerable Advantage over the *French*. Monsieur *Caris*, Governor of that Town, being informed of the weak Condition of the Garison of *Fort Knoque*, sent the Partisan *La Rue*, with an hundred and fourscore Men, who, by bye Ways, got thither on the 4th of *October* at Night. There were four Houses between the Draw-Bridge and the Fort; in these they found means to conceal themselves, and at the Gate opening seized upon the two nearest Bridges, surprized the Guard, possess'd themselves of the other Gates and disarm'd the Garison. This was the last Expedition of the Campaign in 1712.

Some time after our Troops had taken Possession of *Dunkirk*, I applyed to his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, for a Pass to *England*, which he not only sign'd, but generously ordered Major *M——y* to give me Money enough to defray my Charges; though he gave me but ten Shillings, which I am satisfyed was much less than the Duke designed me; for every one whether Friends or Enemies to his Grace, will allow he was not close Fisted. I left *Ghent* and went by Water to *Dunkirk*, where I was kindly received by our Regiment, garison'd in this Town. As I was obliged to wait here some Time

76 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

for the Pacquet Boat's arrival, I went to pay my Respects to the Governor General *Hill*, to have my Pass sign'd: he was then very ill and confined to his Bed, he however signed it, sent me two Pistoles, and a Complement, that had he not been ill he would have seen me; directing Orders to be given to the Commander of the Paquet, to respect me as an Officer's Widow. During my Stay here, I was going to take Pot-Luck with Colonel *Ingram*, and accidentally meeting him in the Way, I told him I designed to foul a Plate with him, said he, *I should be glad if you would defer the Favour to another Day, as a Set of Officers are invited to dine with Brigadier-Durel, and 'tis probable, that beside a better Dinner, you may get wherewithal to defray your Charges to England.* I thanked him for the Hint, and took his Advice, but they had dined before I got thither. *Durel* seeing by my Looks I was disappointed, asked me, if I would take up with a Morfel at the Servant's Table. O' my Conscience, said I, *you have shewn the height of good Breeding, to sit down before I came, for I don't suppose but Ingram had acquainted the Company that I intended them the Honour of mine; however my Pride shall never defraud my Belly, and I don't know but go into the politer Company of the two; for had they known as you did, that a Person of my Distinction would condescend to Grace their Table, they would shew the good Manners you have wanted, and wait my coming.* They all laugh'd at the Gravity with which I delivered myself, and I left them to get my Dinner, reprimanding *Durel* for his want of Respect to a Lady of my Rank and Figure. Having eat heartily, and very much at my ease, I returned to, and took a chearful Bottle with the Company, the Brigadiers *Durel, Godfrey, Clayton, Sir Robert Monroe* and Colonel *Harison*. One of the Company was in a fine laced Suit, of which, taking more than ordinary

Care,

Care,
they,
let th
hopes
or sta
them
disapp
pose
Rogu
could
the G
in for
fat ne
Turn
uously
the G
forced
I mig
Comp
Godfr
vain,
and h
the C
but w
shew
are co
prepa
Dispu
found
was c
drink
open
spread
Cloat
Hue,
oppre
pallid

Care, raised a Desire in the rest to have them spoiled: they, to that End plyed him well with Wine; never let the Bottle stand still; but pushed it round, in hopes he would either spill the Wine upon his Cloaths or stain them with a second Flask; but the Care of them encreased as he grew drunk, and they were disappointed of their Aim: This made them propose the Mischief to me, and as I loved a little Roguery as well as the best of them; I pretended I could not finish my Bottle. The Company, except the Gentleman in the fine Cloaths, who was heartily in for it, seemed willing to excuse me; but he, who sat next me, swore I should take my Glass in my Turn; the more Reluctance I shewed the more strenuously he insisted upon my pledging him every time the Glass came round, at length I told him, if he forced me to drink when it went against my Stomach, I might, however unwillingly, be offensive to the Company, and particularly to himself and Brigadier Godfrey, between whom I sat. All Arguments were vain, as commonly they are with drunken People, and he was far from being sober, drink I should, let the Consequence be never so fatal. I was very sober, but willing to gratify the rest of the Company, and shew the Brigadier the Effects of Obstinacy, which are commonly Loss and Disgrace, took my Glass and prepared to cast. At the third Glass, after the Dispute, I again desired him to excuse me, for I found another Bumper would over charge me. He was deaf to all I could urge, drink it I must, and drink it I did, to his great Mortification; for I set open a Flood-Gate which falling like a Cartaract, spread Ruin and Desolation over one Side of his Cloaths; the Colour of which, changed to a dismal Hue, and all the Glory of the glittering Lace sunk oppress'd by an Inundation of indigested Wine. A pallid Ire now o'erspread his Cheeks, and Indignation

tion sparkled in his Eyes, while foetid Fumes arising from the Flood, forced him to strip, and at a Distance hurl the now polluted Robe. But to quit my Heroicks, however Angry he was, he did all he could to conceal it, as he thought he alone was in Fault, for he had not the least Notion of his Misfortune being designed. His Cloaths he could wear no more 'till that Side was taken off, and a new one supplied. However, tho' he supposed it a Mischance, and not premeditated, he could not forget or forbear telling me of it every Time he saw me afterwards; but I excused myself by throwing the Blame on him. I pretended to be very sick and fuddled, and was for taking my Leave, but the Gentlemen would not part with me, 'till they had contributed to the Charges of my Voyage, giving me two Crowns a-piece.

Soon after I embarked for *England*, and being arrived took Lodgings, at the *Queen's-Head, Charing-Cross*; having rested myself three or four Days, I waited on the Duke of *Marlborough*; in my Way to his Grace's House met Col. *Chidley*, and told him to whom I was going, and what was my Errand, which my Reader may suppose was to get some Provision made for me, in consideration of my own Service and the Loss of two Husbands in her Majesty's. The Colonel told me that he was afraid the Duke had no Interest; however advised me to go, as I did, and was very humanly received by his Grace, who express'd a Concern that he could not serve me, and gave me a gentle Reprimand for not coming to *England* when he sent, and had the Power to do for me. Indeed his Grace was so very generous to send for me, before he resigned his Command, which I forgot to mention in its proper Place. I returned my Lord Duke Thanks for the good Intentions he had, and took
my

my Le
my H
My H
try if
Duke
his So
Day,
street,
Duke
to who
was no
mative
Questi
and la
was in
more
noted
be fou
ficer
very
Visits
Tuitio
the R
me a
Retur
might
for M
two c
know
forme
keepe
told
havin
me to
with
which
I was

my Leave ; at going away, he clapp'd a Guinea in my Hand, and honoured me with his good Wishes. My Hopes being here frustrated, I was resolved to try if I might have any better Success with my Lord Duke of *Argyle*, who was still in the Enjoyment of his Sovereign's Favour. Accordingly, the next Day, I set out for his Grace's House, but near *King-street, Westminster*, I met him in his Chair. The Duke first espied me, and asking a Footman of his, to whom I was perfectly well known, whether that was not Mother *Ross*? being answered in the Affirmative, stopped his Chair. He asked me several Questions, how long I had been in *England*, &c. and lastly, where I lodged? I answer'd him, that it was in one of your Houses of civil Conversation, more frequented than any one in *Flanders*, and more noted for the modest Company and Conversation to be found there, which was the Reason that the Officer of the Parish, who represented her Majesty very often, did my Landlady the Honour of his Visits, and not seldom invited the Ladies under her Tuition to a Palace of his, known by the Name of the *Round-House*. His Grace smiled, and giving me a Guinea, bid me go to his House, and wait his Return, saying he would consider how something might be done to provide for me ; bid me enquire for *Macquin*, who, with *Sawney Ross*, were the only two of the Duke's Domesticks, to whom I was known. According to my Orders I enquired for the former of these two, and was shewn into the House-keeper's Room, who went up to her Lady, and told her that I was in the House. Her Grace, having had my Character from her Lord, sent for me to her Apartment ; made me sit down ; breakfast with her, and tell the Story of my Adventures : which I did, in the best manner I could, and though I was as concise as possible, I believe I omitted no material

80 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

material Event that regarded me in particular. Her Grace was so complaisant as to appear pleased with the Account I gave, and I am sure was very much so when I related his Grace's Escape at *Rousselaer*, telling me for that Advice which I gave her Lord of the Enemy's Approach, she should always esteem me, and do me any Service I could ask that was in her Power, and remember me to her latest Hour; and indeed her Grace kept her Word, for she heap'd many Favours on me, which I mention in Honour to her conjugal Affection for her Lord, and with true Sense of the many Obligations her human Goodness has lain me under. When I had finished my Story, my Lady Dutchess made me a Present of a Guinea and half, enjoining me Silence, lest it might prevent her Lord from making me any. I had scarce made an end of my Narrative, when his Grace came in and finding us together, was very merry with her Grace receiving in her Bed-Chamber, and conversing with, a Dragoon. When Dinner was ready, my Lord Duke would have done me the Honour of seating me at his Table; but as there was Company, I begged to be excused, and with much Entreaty was permitted to dine at the second, from whence, after our Meal was over, my Lord sent for me to the Company, with whom I sat 'till Evening. My Lady Dutchess, who saw me under some Restraint, and at a Loss how to behave before a Person of her Character and Quality, soon left us; in getting off her Chair she kissed me, saying *I know you and my Lord will be better Company, and talk over your Camp Adventures with more Freedom in my Absence; but I desire you will let us see you often, and be better acquainted.* Her Grace judg'd very right; for on her Retiring, we ripp'd up old Stories, and were as merry as so many new-paid-off Sailors. There were with my Lord two of his Aids-de-Camp, who

who
Dark
anoth
up fo
ton,
the
three
As
Petiti
twelve
Regin
Woun
With
as he
postor
of my
Officer
to all,
answer
into a
but co
Time
found
I was
with a
ed to t
tion, fa
will all
after b
you can
called f
Leave;
to have
Queen
sent her
his Gra
Instruct
dressed

who had as good Memories as I had: When it grew Dark I took my Leave, and my Lord giving me another Guinea, ordered me to get a Petition drawn up for the Queen; to carry it to the Duke of *Hamilton*, and he himself would back it. As I went off the two Aids-de-Camp, made me a Present of three Crowns each.

As his Grace of *Argyle* had advised me, I got a Petition drawn, in which was set forth that for twelve Years I had served in the Earl of *Orkney's* Regiment as a Man; that I had received several Wounds, and lost two Husbands in the Service: With this I waited on Duke *Hamilton*, who said, as he did not know me, I might possibly be an Impostor; my bare Assertion not being sufficient Proof of my Service. I replied that I would appeal to any Officer in the Army, as I believed that I was known to all, though I did not know them all. His Grace answering, he required no greater Confirmation, went into a Parlour, where I heard some Discourse pass, but could distinguish nothing. After some little Time I was ordered to go into the Duke, and found two Officers of our Regiment, with whom I was intimately acquainted. They saluted me with a great deal of good Nature, and confirmed to the Duke all that I had advanced in my Petition, saying much more in my Favour than modesty will allow me to insert here. *Well*, said the Duke, *after having run through so many Dangers together, you cannot but take a Bottle at Meeting*; his Grace called for one, and having emptied it I took my Leave; at going away the Duke gave me a Crown to have a new Petition drawn to present to the Queen myself next Morning; he intending to present her Majesty the other that Night. I thank'd his Grace and was very punctual in following his Instructions. I got my Petition finely written out, dressed myself the best I could, the next Day, and

M

went

82 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

went to Court, where I did not stay long before her Majesty came down the great Stairs, (at the Bottom of which I had planted myself) led by the Duke of *Argyle*, who I suppose was talking of me, because her Majesty eyed me very earnestly, and his Grace often smiled upon me. As soon as she came down, I fell on my right Knee, as I had been instructed by the Yeomen of the Guard, and delivered my Petition, which the Queen was graciously pleased to receive with a Smile, and helping me up, said it should be her Care to provide for me, and perceiving me with Child, added, *If you are delivered of a Boy, I will give him a Commission as soon as he is born:* but to my Sorrow, it proved a Girl, who has caused me great Trouble and Vexation. Her Majesty was farther pleased to give me an Order to the Earl of *Oxford* for fifty Pounds, to defray the Charge of my Lying in. I often waited on that Noble Lord, but could neither get Money nor Access, which I humbly represented to the Queen, who gave me, in her great Goodness, a second Order for that Sum to Sir *William Windham*, who paid it me without the Trouble of going twice to receive it.

Some time after I was brought to Bed of the Child I went with when I presented my Petition to the Queen, Lord *Forester*, and Lord *Foscard* ordered me to be at the *King's-Arms* in *Pall-Mall*, where they were to dine with some other Noblemen and Gentlemen of the Army, designing to make a Collection for my immediate Support. I was punctual to the Time their Lordships had appointed; but none of the Company being yet come, I waited at the Door, with my Child in my Arms. While I was at my Post, a Soldier who had served Abroad seeing me, very wisely concluded, that I was a lewd Woman, and began to treat me as such in the grossest Language, and after a Volley of *G—d D—myes*

mixt

mixt
and
lity
and
Breac
such
Blood
ed th
cross
was
was a
raged
had t
began
Draw
the C
berty
cryed
Resen
demo
in the
allegd
know
he wa
was d
for th
this I
Luck
return
to be
neithe
being
the M
chester
that I
mount

mix'd with the common Flowers of Rhetorick B—h and W—re, said it was a burning Shame the Nobility should encourage a Pack of idle lewd B—s, and support them and their B——ds with that Bread which they ought rather to distribute among such as had ventured their Lives, and spilled their Blood in the Service of their Country; he concluded this friendly Salutation with a Blow of his Stick cross my Breasts. The Language he had given me was Provocation sufficient to enflame me; but a Blow was an Indignity never before put upon me, and enraged me to such a Degree, that not considering I had the Child in one Arm, I flew upon him, and began to belabour him with my right Fist. A Drawer who saw the Disadvantage I was under, took the Child from me, and having both Hands at liberty, I gave him such a thorough Beating, that he cryed out for Quarter; but I, deaf to every thing but Resentment, rowled him in the Kennel, and had demolish'd him if he had not promised to beg Pardon in the most submissive Manner, which indeed he did, alledging in Defence of his Insolence that he did not know me, but now that he was inform'd who I was, he was ready to acknowledge, I deserved whatever was done for me, and would shew me more Respect for the future. *Out of Evil, 'tis said often comes Good,* this Insult and the consequential Battle proved very Lucky to me, for it happened as the Quality was returning from Court, who stopped their Chariots to be Spectators of the Fray, in which I received neither Hurt nor Loss but that of my Sarcenet Hood being torn, which however was amply repaired by the Money Lord *Harvey* and the Marquis of *Winchester* threw me out of the Tavern Window, and that I had from others of the Nobility, which amounted to upwads of nine Pounds, beside a large

84 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

Quantity of untouch'd Provisions from the Tables of such Quality as dined at the *King's-Arms* that Day.

A few Days after this, as I was sauntering in the Court of Requests, I met with two of my Countrywomen who sold Fruit, &c. one of them a single Woman, named *Judith*, was my Acquaintance in *Ireland*; the other whose Name was *Mary*, had only two Husbands, one living in *Ireland* and one in *Drury-Lane*. This latter, as two of a Trade can never agree, took it into her Head to reflect on the Reputation of the former, who, good natured Girl, always traded on her own Bottom, whereas the other not only dealt on her own Stock, but got Money also by other Folks's Wares. As I was talking with *Judith*, I thought it a Piece of Impertinence and an insult upon me to attack her at that Time, which I resented by giving her first a severe Threshing, and next, in a publick Manner, the Discipline School-Masters give their idle Scholars, which afforded no small Diversion to the Spectators, especially to the Gentlemen of the Livery.

On a Saturday Morning the 15th of *November* 1712, having some Business at *Kensington*, as I went through *Hide-Park*, I saw four Gentlemen jump over the Ditch into the Nursery, which made me suspect a Duel, and hasten towards them to endeavour, if possible, to prevent Mischief; but I could not get time enough, for they all four drew and engaged, two and two, with great Animosity; one, who I found was Colonel *Hamilton*, instantly closed in and disarmed his Antagonist, General *Maccartney*, and at the same time the other two fell, the one upon the other. These were Lord *Mobun* and the Duke of *Hamilton*, the former fell dead upon the Spot, and the latter expired soon after. Colonel *Hamilton* was wounded in the In-step, and *Maccartney*, as some Keepers

Keepers came up walk'd off, and was not taken; though a Reward of several hundred Pounds was offered for the apprehending him. Had I been examined as a Witness in this Affair, my Affidavit might, possibly have left no Doubt; but it was very happy for me I was not thought of, as my Evidence would in all Probability have made Enemies of my Friends; having often experienced the Charity of several Noblemen Intimates of the deceased Lords, and I must have disobligh'd one Side, as I should have sworn to the Truth of what my Eyes had witnessed: which as 'tis not now material, I shall not declare but refer my Readers to the History of those Times.

It was not long after this, that, instigated by a strong Desire to see my Friends and native Country, which I had not visited for some Years, my Circumstances being very easy by the Queen's Bounty, and the charitable Assistance of the Nobility and Officers of the Army, I wrote to my Mother to let her know I would be in *Dublin* in a short Time, and indeed got there before her, who, tho' upwards of a hundred Years of Age, travelled ten Miles on Foot to give me the Meeting. The poor old Woman, who had long given me over for dead, having in so many Years heard nothing from or of me, wept for Joy, and in such an excessive Manner, when she embraced me, that I could not refrain mingling my Tears with hers, my Transport being equally as great. Upon Enquiry after my Children, I learn'd that the elder of them died at the Age of Eighteen, and that the younger was in the Work-House. The Nurse, with whom, at my Departure, I had left the best of my Goods together with my Child soon, threw him upon the Parish: her Tendernefs for my poor Infant being measured by her Interest, she was soon tired of the Burthen he was to her. Indeed but one of those with whom I had intrusted my Effects, was
honest

86 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

honest enough to give me any Account of them, and that was Mr. *Howell*, Father to the Person who ruined my Virgin Innocence, all the others, like the Nurse, thought the Possession I had given them warranted their converting my Goods to their own Use, and looked upon me as an unreasonable Woman to expect a Return. My Misfortune was, that the honest Man had but few, and those the worst of my Goods, which he kept safe and restored justly. I had no better Luck with regard to my House; for the Person whom I left in it, when I went to *Holland*, dying, one *Bennet* set up a Claim to it as his Freehold, and got Possession, there being none in my Absence, to contest his Title, and I could not out him, as my Writings were lost or destroyed: and indeed what could I have done had I had those Evidences, I had not Money sufficient to carry me thro' a Law-Suit, and to expect Justice without Money, is much the same as to think of reducing a fortify'd Town without Amunition: I was therefore compelled to sit down by my Loss, and think on some Method to get an honest living. As I had before kept a Publick-House, and was used to Sutleing in the Army, I could think on nothing better than that of my former, and accordingly, I took a House, put in a Stock of Beer, and by this and making Pies, I got a comfortable Support 'till my Evil Genius entangled me in a third Marriage with a Soldier named *Davies*. He had served in the first Regiment of Foot Guards in the Low Countries, but on the Conclusion of the Peace between *France* and the High Allies, he was, at his own Request, discharged from the Service. His Father dying during his Absence, and leaving him a small Patrimony, he left *Flanders* and went to his Brother, who lived near *Chester*, to take Possession of the Provision his Father had made for him, but his Brother, who had lain hold of it, and

and knew he was not in Circumstances to compell him to do Justice, made a Jest of his Pretensions, and to this Day keeps to himself, what their Father had designed for his Support. This unexpected Disappointment obliged him to betake himself, once more, to a military Life, and coming over to *Dublin*, he was enrolled in the *Welch Fuzileers*. After my Marriage with this Man, I continued on my publick Business, 'till his Regiment was ordered to *Hereford* in the first Year of King *George* the First, when a weak Effort was made in Favour of the Pretender. I staid behind him in *Dublin* no longer than was absolutely necessary to dispose of my Effects; which having done, I got a Pass from the Secretary of War, and followed my Husband to *Hereford*; from thence I went to *Glocester*, designing for *London*, where I intended to settle. The Jacobites, being somewhat elated, some who were in the Commission, were little cautious in declaring their Sentiments, and I met with a good deal of Trouble with regard to the signing my Pass, and also with the under Officers, who were disaffected to the *Hannover* Succession; but the Favour and Contributions of his Majesty's loyal Subjects made me ample Amends. At *Colebrook*, I met Colonel *Floyer* with whom I supp'd, and the next Day, pursuing my Journey, I arrived in *London*. While I was travelling to Town, my Husband was on his March to *Preston*, where the Rebels were assembled.

Her late Majesty beside her Bounty of fifty Pounds, had ordered me a Shilling a Day Subsistance for Life, which the Lord Treasurer *Oxford*, without the Queen's Knowledge reduced to Five-pence. The Ministry being now changed, I flattered myself that I should have Justice done me, and be restored to my whole Allowance of a Shilling: With these Hopes, I addressed myself to Mr. *Craigs*, who produced

duced the Warrant and generously undertaking my Affair got the King's Order for my receiving the Shilling as intended by Queen *Ann*, which I have ever since enjoyed. I lost a good Friend at the Death of this Gentleman.

By the Time the *Preston* Rebellion was quelled I had settled myself in a House in the *Willow-Walk, Tuttle-Fields Westminster*, where I took to making Farthing-pies and selling strong Liquors, and had such Success that I was soon able to purchase, at a large Expence, a Discharge for my Husband, which was just so much Money thrown away; for in two Days after his Arrival in Town, being in Drink, he enlisted in the Guards.

One Night after my Husband was in Bed, and I in a Manner undress'd, some frolicksome Sparks, thinking they shew a great deal of Humour in being sillily Mischievous, took it into their Heads to tear up the pitching Place which I had made for Porters to ease themselves, by resting their Burthens upon, and to throw that and the Board on which I exposed my Pies into the Ditch; no doubt they would have done farther Mischief, had I not run down followed by my Husband and a Lodger, all three almost naked, and put a Stop to their Career. I gave the worthy Gentleman whom I first laid hold on, such a thorough Rib-roasting, that he was glad to cry Quarter and to promise that he would make Good the Damage, and give us a Treat for the Pains we had taken to convince them, by weighty Arguments, that the pitching Place and Pie-Board were more convenient where I had set them, than where they had thrown them.

The House I liv'd in, and two adjoining, I rented of ——— *S——ley Esq;* at eight Pounds a Year. I repaired these and bought the Willows before them of a former Tenant, by whom they had been planted.

planted
Distre
to on
Sake
him;
Sunda
know
to him
and I
Quar
Rhetor
great
but fir
and S
him r
bred U
vent n
hither
ed him
of; an
any o
Profic
Reader
Vanity
long a
against
ters of
The
penter
this wo
Husba
against
Resolu
first, a
pose.
Bilby st
but I f

planted. My Landlord notwithstanding, being in Distress of Money let my Tenements over my Head to one *B——by* a Bailiff on a long Lease, for the Sake of a Fine, which the said *B——by* paid him; without giving me the least Intimation. The Sunday after the Lease was signed *B——by* let me know, that for the future I was to pay my Rent to him, that he thought the Tenements Under-let, and I must either agree to the raising my Rent next Quarter, or provide my self elsewhere. I used all the Rhetorick I was capable of to divert him from so great Cruelty; as, I termed, the raising my Rent; but finding he had no Bowels, and that Entreaties and Submission only flattered his Pride and made him more obdurate, as is the Nature of these low bred Upstarts, who are Purse-proud, I resolved to vent my Passion, which with much Difficulty I had hitherto curbed, and changing my Dialect, I treated him with all the opprobrious Terms I could think of; and tho' I say it myself, there are very few, if any of the Academy of *Billinggate*, was a greater Proficient in the Piscatory Salutations. I hope my Readers will not attribute this to me as a Piece of Vanity, when they reflect that quite through this long account of myself, I have all along guarded against that Weakness, and only related pure Matters of Fact.

The next Day, my new Landlord brought a Carpenter with him to lop my Trees; I foreseeing this would be the Ground of a Quarrel, secured my Husband, that he might not have an Assault sworn against him by *Bilby*, and went out myself with a Resolution, if possible, to provoke him to strike me first, and in such Case to belabour him to some purpose. The Carpenter was got into a Tree, and *Bilby* stood below to secure the Branches as they fell; but I forced them from him, and upon his asking
 N the

the Reason, told him the Trees were my Property, that I had bought and paid for them to such a One; he replying that he was a Rogue, I readily acknowledged that he might very well be called so, with respect to honest Men, but with regard to a Bailiff, and especially to so vile a Cannibal as he was, the Man ought to be allowed Honest. *Bilby*, irritated at the Compliment, endeavoured to wrest the Branch I had taken, out of my Hand, and finding he struggled in vain, he gave me a Blow. I never received one before with Pleasure; but I own the Stroke afforded me a particular Satisfaction, as it gave me an Opportunity to pommel the Rascal with Impunity, and I did not let it slip; for I flew at him and beat him unmercifully, as I was greatly Superior to him in Strength. The Carpenter, seeing his Comrade so roughly handled, came down to his Assistance, and, endeavouring to take me off him, tore my Head-cloths, which was directly quenching Fire with Oyl; for I left the Bailiff, who took that Opportunity to make a precipitate Retreat, and leave us to fight it out. I having seized the Carpenter, struck up his Heels and falling upon him with my Knee in his Stomach, I let him rise, but it was to knock him down again, which I did till I was quite spent with threshing him and forced to give over, tho' much later than the poor Fellow could have wished; for he often endeavoured to get clear of me, and follow the Example of his Principal, which he did as soon as he could, and shewed he had better Heels than Hands.

About this Time there was a Camp in *Hyde-Park*, where I kept a Sutler's Tent, Lord *Cadogan*, when the King came to review the Forces, treated his Majesty and the Prince with a great many of the Nobility, and was so good as to send for me to stand Centinel at the Tent Door; but to my Misfortune, having nobody I could trust with my Business, my
Husband

Husband being to perform Exercise in the Foot-Guards, I could not do that Duty. However, I resolved at all Events to see the King ; but finding several General Officers in a Tent joining to that in which his Majesty dined, I stepped in to them without design of staying ; but they plied me so well with strong body'd Wines, that I had almost forgot what I went upon ; they gave me a Shilling a-Piece for a Kiss, which I gave them, and went to see the King : but I had delay'd too long, his Majesty was going into his Coach when I came up ; however I got so near that he perceived me, and with great Humanity said, he thought to have seen the old Dragoon sooner. I pray'd God to go with his Majesty, and he drove off, leaving me disappointed in my Expectations. I went to take a View of the Pavilion, which was formerly taken by Prince *Eugene* from the Grand Vizir in *Hungary*, and certainly the Richest, I ever saw. While I was looking upon this magnificent Piece of Work I remembered that the Nobility who attended on his Majesty and the Prince, were entertained in an adjoining Tent ; I immediately went thither and was admitted. I acquainted them that I had lost several Pounds in the Camp, by scoring their Followers, and hoped they would take it into Consideration. On this one proposed contributing a Guinea a-piece, which was so great and seasonable a Relief, that without it I must either have perished, or gone upon the Parish ; for the Fatigue of Cooking and the Effect which the Loss of the Money I trusted in the Camp, had on my Mind, threw me into a tertian Ague, which compelled me to leave the Camp the following Day. As to any Assistance from my Husband it would have been the highest of Folly to have expected it, as he always spent more than he got ; nay so inconsiderate was he, that the Day after I left the Camp, he sold my Tent and

92 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

every thing in it for forty Shillings, tho' the Tent alone cost me Fifty, and notwithstanding the Condition I was in, spent every Penny of the Money.

While I was lain up with the Ague, I heard the News of the Duke of *Marlborough's* Death, which additional Trouble, for I was greatly indebted to his Grace's Goodness, both abroad and at home, encreased my Illness, and even to this Day affects me ; he had been my Colonel, General and Benefactor, and the Remembrance of what I owe to his Humanity, will make me lament his Death to the Day of my own. I was at the Time of his Funeral well enough to go abroad, though very weak ; however, I went to the late Duke's House, and, placing myself by my Husband, marched in the Funeral Procession, with a heavy Heart and streaming Eyes. When the Ceremony was over I left the Regiment in the Camp, and returned to my House.

When I was thoroughly recovered, unwilling to be troubled with my Landlord Mr. S——y and his new Tenant the Bailiff, I settled at *Wandsworth* : The former of these being overwhelmed with Debt, and threatened with a Jail, put an end to the Menaces of his Creditors and his own Life by cutting the Veins of his Wrist ; The latter met with a just Reward of his Rogueries.

I lived a private Life in my new Settlement, supported by the Benevolence of the Nobility and Gentry, to whom I had the Honour of being known, and which was much more considerable than at present, as many of my Benefactors are dead, as some imagining that what they gave me was extravagantly thrown away, and others, that I got considerably elsewhere, have either curtail'd, or quite withdrawn their former Charity ; so that at this Day, I have not one third of the Benefactors I then had.

Hav-

Having spent a whole Year at *Wandfor*, I grew tired of so inactive a Life, and resolved to get once more into Business. I removed to *Paddington*, took a Publick-house, and by my Diligence and Complaisance to my Customers, had their Number daily encrease. Here, as elsewhere, I continued my Visits to such as honoured me with their Protection, and to whose generous Contributions, I was indebted for greater part of my support ever since my Arrival from *Flanders*.

Among the rest of my Benefactors, there was a noble Lady who made me several Presents, and one Day gave me a Hoop-Pettycoat, a Machine I knew not how to manage, and no wonder, for I never had one on before and I believe it requires as much Dexterity to exercise as a Musquet, however I was resolved, since it came at such an easy Rate, to shew away in it, and accordingly wanting something of a Brazier, I put on my Hoop, which made me fancy myself in a Go-Cart used for Children, when they begin first to feel their Legs. I could not help laughing at the Figure I made, but my Finery, which at my setting out, was the Subject of my Mirth, occasioned me, before I returned, both Pain and Confusion. In *Knave's-Acre*, the Foot Path being narrow, I thrust against a Post, which made the other Side of my Hoop fly up. I, who had never been hoop'd before, imagined it was some rude Fellow thrusting his Hands up my Coats, and thinking sily to revenge the Insult, threw my Stick back without looking behind me, and gave my Left Hand, I carryed on my Wound, which has been always open, such a Blow, that I could not help crying out; I turned about, but could see no Body, but some Apprentices, who came about me at my Roaring, and set up a loud Laughter at the aukard Management of my Hoop, which I heartily

heartily cursed with its Inventor, and made off vexed and ashamed at becoming the Sport of Boys.

Soon after this, I was sent for by some Men of Quality, and Gentlemen of Distinction, who for their Diversion, had invited Sir *James Baker*, called by them Lord *Lateran*, to the Thatch'd House to Dinner, to which however they sat down without his Lordship, and dispatched in a Hurry, and ordering a Couple of Ducks some Beef Stakes, and Soop to be set by for him, went into another Room, whither I was conducted, and taught my cue.

This Lord *Lateran* was a Person with whose Simplicity several of the Quality diverted themselves; he was by some esteem'd a Fool, others thought him mad, and others again belived he wore a Mask, and rather suffered himself to be laugh'd at and made the Jest of the Company, than go without a Dinner, which must have been the Case, had he wanted the Sense to conceal that, he could not but have, of the Tricks put upon him.

Soon after the Quality with whom the Mock Lord was to have dined, were withdrawn, as I have said, his Lordship came in, and resented their not staying for him, as the highest Indignity offered to a Man of his Quality. The Drawer endeavoured to appease him by a Detail of what was set by for his Lordship. Hearing there was Soop, of which he was a great Lover, and an immoderate eater, he was somewhat pacify'd, ordered it in, and fell to, very heartily, a Waiter attending his Lordship's farther Orders. I, by the Time he was seated went up, and knocked at the Door; the Servant who had his Instructions, opened it, and asked my Business; I asked if Sir *James Baker* was there? Madam, said the Waiter, I know no such Person, here is no Body here but my Lord *Lateran*. In the Interim, the Devisers of this Plot on the poor Lord, slipped in, and

and concealed themselves behind a Screen that was between him and the Door.

The Fellow naming Lord *Lateran*, I answered, He was the very Person after whom I enquired; went abruptly into the Room and seated myself opposite to him. His Lordship seemed both confused and nettled at this Freedom; he stared at me, and when he had recovered his Surprise, asked what my Business was, whence I came, and who sent me thither, desiring I would be Expeditious, as he was but just set down to Dinner. *My Dear*, said I, *I do not design to interrupt you in your Meal, as I came on Purpose to dine with you, though this pretended Ignorance of me causes both my Grief and Astonishment, since you cannot but know, that I had more Regard to your Solicitations than to my Interest, having entirely disoblinded all my Friends by becoming your Wife. Wife! Wife!* replied my Lord in amaze, *Why Woman I never was married.* “Is it possible, my Lord, a Man of your
 “ Quality and good Sense can bring a Blemish on
 “ his Honour, by denying what he is conscious can
 “ be so easily proved? it is happy for me and my
 “ two Babies, as like you as one Pea to another,
 “ that I have three Witnesses of our Marriage or I
 “ find you would ruin my Character and bastardize
 “ your poor innocent Children. Children too! very
 “ fine truly, I have a Wife and two Children with-
 “ out knowing any thing of the Matter! Lookye,
 “ my Lord, I am not a Woman to be trifled with,
 “ your simple Denyal will avail you nothing against
 “ the Oaths of three credible, nay creditable Wit-
 “ nesses, though it has given me such a Contempt
 “ for your Person, that I can part with you and not
 “ break my Heart; but I expect you will, and that
 “ immediately, furnish me Money for my and your
 “ Children’s support. Why, thou thorough-paced
 “ Impostor, thou notorious abominable Lyar.—Go
 “ on

“ on my Lord ; Money I must and will have, this
 “ mean foul Language is a Scandal to your Quality,
 “ but does not affect me or make me less your Wife.
 “ So I find you will swear I am married, to extort
 “ Money out of me. His Lordship then turning
 to the Drawer, who though an Actor in the Farce,
 kept his Countenance, which was naturally austere,
 desired he would do him the Favour to Hand that
 Gentlewoman down Stairs, and set his Foot in her
 B——h. The Fellow prompted from behind the
 Skreen, answered, that he durst not part Man and
 Wife, as he did not know how dangerous it might
 be with regard to the Law, extremely severe in
 such Cases. My Lord, in a Fright, asked him if he
 thought I was really his Wife ; “ As God is my
 “ Judge, said he, I never was married to her. I
 “ cannot tell that, replied the other, she avers, and
 “ you deny it, she has Witnesses to prove it upon
 “ Oath, and you cannot prove a Negative, let her
 “ Evidence appear. There is no Occasion for that,
 “ replied his Lordship, this is some abandoned bat-
 ter’d old Jade who can no longer get Money by
 “ Whoring, and would now extort it by swearing
 “ a Sham Marriage upon me : I don’t question her
 “ being prepared with false Witnesses. Come my
 “ Dear Lord, said I, fall to your Soup, and after
 “ Dinner, I will shew your Ingratitude by givi g
 “ incontestable Proof of our Marriage. As his Lord-
 “ ship was pretty sharp set, he took my Advice and
 “ fell to very heartily, protesting it was the best
 “ Soup he had ever eat, only a little too Salt. He
 had Reason to say so, for the Wagg of a Cook had
 pissed in it, and for that Reason had bid me eat none.
 When his Lordship had finished the Soup, I bid the
 Waiter bring me a Plate, a Knife and a Fork,
 “ Why sure, said my Lord, you don’t intend to
 “ dine with me ? Indeed but I do, and Bed with
 “ you

“ you too, do you think I married to have only the
 “ bare Name of a Wife.” Prithee Woman, be quiet;
 “ if you want a Dinner, stay till I have done or get
 “ to the Side-board. Was there ever such a vile
 “ impudent Woman!—Was there ever such an
 “ unkind Husband? but my dear you can’t be in
 “ earnest, this is only to try my Patience!—I
 “ protest, if I had my Sword here, I would run
 “ you through the Body.” He spoke this with
 such Emotion, that he set our Audience upon the
 Titter, and had like to have discovered all. The
 Stakes and Ducks being set upon the Table, I de-
 sired he would help me; but he was now grown sul-
 len, and I could not wrest a Word from him;
 wherefore, without Ceremony I helped myself,
 where I best liked. Having dined, I told him I
 would now take my Leave in hopes of finding him
 in better Temper another Time, but I entreated
 one Kiss at parting.—*No no, Woman, I Kiss you?
 Kiss the Devil’s Dam.—I will have a Kiss before I go.*
 —Saying this I got up and made towards him; he
 endeavoured to avoid me, and I chased him round
 the Room before I could fasten upon him, and when
 I did, I held him fast round the Neck and kissed
 him spite of his Resistance; this threw him into
 such a Passion that he would have run out of the
 Room, and infallibly have seen the Company be-
 hind the Skreen, but I got hold of him and gave
 them an Opportunity to get off. When I thought
 they were got off clear I let my Lord go, who made
 the best of his Way down Stairs: when at the bottom
 he threaten’d the Master of the House; that he would
 ruin him for suffering such an insolent Jade to af-
 front a Man of his Quality.

The Compaoy who set me to play this Roll,
 were highly diverted with the Performance on all
 hands; but for my part I can’t but believe the mock
 Lord smelt a Rat, and was as little angry as I was
 fond.

fond. My Reasons are, he eat heartily; could not but hear those behind the Skreen titter, and also hear them go out of the Room; but it was his Interest not to discover them. In short they laugh'd at my Lord, and my Lord, if the Truth was known, laugh'd at them. However, if I guess Right, he carried on the Jest, by industriously avoiding me if by chance he at any time saw me in the Streets.

While I lived at *Paddington* I applied myself to some Friends, who at my Request got my Husband's Discharge from the Foot-Guards; but in this I wanted Foresight, for he falling into his former Extravagancies, was so far from being of Service to me in my Business, as I had hoped he would, that I was obliged to throw up my House and Shop, sell off my Goods, and procure a Pass from Lord C—— for *Ireland*. When I came from that Nobleman's House, where I had been for the above Purpose, I passed by that of Lord S——x. Two of his Footmen who were at the Door, stopped me, and the Gentleman ran to tell his Lord that I was below. Upon the Gentleman's returning, he told me that his Lord wanted me to teaze Sir *James Baker*, who with a great deal of Company, was at Table with his Lordship. I was very glad of the Opportunity and followed the Gentleman up Stairs, who pointing to a Room, and making Signs for me to go in, I rapp'd gently at the Door, and some-body called out, come in. I obeyed the Order, several of the Company Strangers to me and the Story of the thatch'd House, were, at my Entrance, pretty much surprized; but more so, when they saw Lord S——x smile upon me. I put on a seeming Confusion, and begged Pardon for being so unmannerly as to intrude into a strange Company in a Nobleman's House, but hoped they would think me rather an Object of their Compassion than Resentment, when they knew that

that it was the Unkindness of a Husband, for whom I had the tenderest Affection, forced me to take a Step, which I was sensible could hardly be excused by any other Motive. “ My Lord, *said I*, my Name is *Baker*, and as I heard Sir *James Baker* is in this Company, I have taken the Liberty to enquire after my Husband. Madam, replied my Lord, there is no such Person here, possibly you mean Lord *Lateran*; if it is that noble Lord you seek, you have not lost your labour, he is at Table. The Moment Sir *James* heard me Name him, he turned his Head, and spying me, in a violent, if not a feign’d, Passion vented himself in these or the like Words, *Thou wicked, vile, base, infamous Woman, why do’st thus haunt me?*” How said my Lord S—, by this Language she cannot be your Lady, for Lord *Lateran* has too much Honour to treat a Wife with such harsh Language. Then turning to me, as if I was entirely unknown to him, he continued, Woman look to what you are about, Men of Quality are not to be insulted with Impunity; you must not think to impose on that noble Lord; you call yourself his Wife, if you do not prove it, I have a good pomp in my Yard to revenge the Insult on that noble Person, and may perhaps cure you of your vile Practice. I desired his Lordship not to judge partially or rashly, but that he would give me leave to speak. His Lordship said it was just and reasonable to hear what I could offer. “ My Lords, *said I*, my simple Assertion, I am sensible, would little avail me; but I have living Witnesses of the Truth of what I have advanced; Witnesses, my Lord, who were present when the Priest performed the Ceremony of our Marriage, besides two Sons, the Fruits of it enregistered in his Name, and long acknowledged his Children, by himself. It is true, that

“ ten Years since he left me, without any just Matter
 “ of Complaint against me ; for I defy the World,
 “ censorious as it is, to cast the least Reflection on
 “ my Honour ; my Enemies allow me a Woman of
 “ insuperable Virtue.” — *Ob the vile Strumpet*, cry’d
 Sir *James*. Let her proceed, said Lord S——x, she
 speaks with an Air of Truth, and your Passion makes
 me fear there is some Jealousy at the Bottom of this
 Affair. “ Z——ds, said Sir *James*, your Lordship
 “ can’t believe that Infamous Wretch ; upon my
 “ Honour I never saw her but once before, except
 “ in the Streets, and then she pinned herself upon me
 “ at the Thatch’d House.” Let her go on, reply’d
 Lord S——x. “ continued I, I am to this Day ig-
 “ norant of the Reason why he left me, which I must
 “ own greatly afflicted me ; for he was a very fond
 “ Husband for the Space of three Years that we liv’d
 “ happily together. Not three Minutes my Lord,
 “ on my Honour, cried Sir *James*. The Devil must
 “ have spirited up this Incubus to persecute me.
 “ I went on, your Lordship cannot suppose that I
 “ have my Witnesses always with me, wherefore
 “ my Lord, I put it upon this Issue for the pre-
 “ sent, let him take his Oath that I am not his
 “ Wife ; he dares not do it.” Lord S——x said
 that would be descending below his Dignity. “ Well
 “ my Lord, since he is now a Man of Quality, I
 “ am loath to expose him in a publick Court,
 “ and am ready to forget what is pass’d, if he will
 “ return with me to his own House. My dear
 “ Lord *Lateran*, you know how you have wrong’d
 “ me, but I will never mention the Injury, all shall
 “ be buried in Oblivion, and will seal this Promise
 “ with a virtuous Kiss. I was going round to him,
 “ and he seeing no Way to avoid me leap’d over
 “ the Table, threw down some Chairs, broke a few
 “ Glasses, threw open the Door ran down Stairs,
 “ threatening to kill the Man who would stop him,
 “ and

“ and swore he would never more enter that House.
 “ In the Streets he had all the Actions of a Madman,
 “ lifting his Hands to Heaven, doubling his Fists,
 “ stamping; and as a Footman who followed him
 “ reported, threatening me with Death.” When
 the laugh was over, which made some of the Com-
 pany hold their Sides, and others wipe their Eyes,
 Lord S—— ordered me to sit down, take a Glass,
 and give the Company my Story; I obeyed his
 Lordship and was as succinct as possible. When I
 had finished my History every one at Table, made
 me a Present of five Shillings, and my Lord S——
 bid me take a Bottle of Wine home with me.

Soon after this, having made Money of my Goods,
 I left *Paddington* and went to *Charles-Street Westminster*. Here having an Order from the Governors of
Chelsea-College to appear at the Board as all do, at a
 certain Time, who receive Pensions as Invalids, I
 went and made my Appearance. In returning home
 through the *Five-fields*, I fell in with two Pensioners,
 who had been on the same Errand; one of them,
 who was an intimate Acquaintance stop me to en-
 quire after my Health. His Companion took an
 Opportunity from the Difference of our Pensions to
 abuse me, as undeserving that I enjoy'd, having ne-
 ver done any thing for the Government. Nettled at
 this Treatment, I made a Comparison between his
 and my Service, greatly to my own Advantage,
 and concluded with calling him a Faggot and a
 cowardly Dogg. Stung with this Appellation, he
 was resolved to shew his Bravery, for he drew and
 made a Thrust at me, who had no other Weapon
 than my Stick, with which I put by his Pass, closed
 in with him, wrenched the Sword out of his Hand,
 threw it over the Bank, fell upon him with my Oaken
 Plant, broke his Head in two Places, and belabour'd
 him 'till he cryed *Peccavi*. Two Gentlemen, Spec-
 tators of the Fray, offered me a ten Shilling Treat,
 but my Business would not let me accept it.

102 *The LIFE and ADVENTURES of*

I now waited about the Court that I might be in the Way of my Benefactors, and often received their Benevolence, which enabled me to return to and settle in my Native Country. I took a House as near as possible to the Castle, as I had great Dependance on the Lord Lieutenant Lord C——'s Family, and indeed his Lordship's Servants were the best Customers I had, as my Lord himself was my best Friend, often giving me Money to pay my Rent, beside a Priviledge he allowed me exclusive of all others to sell Beer in the Deer-Park on a Review Day, but as there was a greater Call for Liquor than I could furnish, I gave a Licence to two others.

I staid but one Year in *Ireland*, which was as much owing to my Inclination to Rambleing as to my Business not answering my Expectation; but while I was in *Dublin*, I happened one Day to espy the Rev. Mr. *Howell*, who, as I have before shewn, robbed me of my Maiden Treasure; he also had a Sight of, and endeavoured to speak to me: I avoided him, and by turning into a Coffee-House eluded his Design. He was now married, the Father of eleven Children, and settled in *Shropshire*, where my Husband at this Time was. He finding that I carefully avoided giving him an Opportunity to converse with me, went home to his Brothers, where he lodged, while in *Dublin*, and appeared very Melancholy: every one enquired into the Cause of his visible Alteration; but his Sister, alone, could extort the Secret from him. He told her that he had seen me, which brought fresh to his Memory the Injury he had done me, and the Perjury he had been guilty of; that a Reflection upon his Injustice, was intolerable, and gave him such Pain, that he believed he should never recover his Peace of Mind. His Sister would have sent for me, but he would not suffer her; for said he, *I am sure she will not come, her Resentment of the*
Wrong

Wrong I have done her is too strong. The next Day he left *Dublin*, and about seven Weeks after, his Sister meeting me, read a Letter, which gave her the melancholy Account of his having destroyed himself. Change of Kingdoms had made no change in his Temper, his Sadness daily increased, and he could find no Ease, wherefore he resolved to put an End to his Life, which was a Torture to him: to this end, he one Day rose very early and went into his Study; his Wife, at her usual Hour, got up, and preparing his Breakfast, sent one of the Children to give him Notice that it was ready: the Child after having knock'd several times at the Door, without any one answering opened the Door, found him hanging in his Sash and quite dead. At this Sight the Child scream'd out and fell into a Swoon. The Child's Scream alarm'd her Mother, who running up with some others of her Children, saw the distracting Sight; the poor Woman was inconsolable, for she not only lost a Husband she loved, but saw herself by that Loss deprived of Bread, with eleven Children to maintain. Mr. *Howell*, some little time before he was guilty of this rash Action, wrote a Letter to his Brother, in which, he tells him, that the Reflection on the Injury he had done me, had robbed him of all Peace of Mind, and brought upon him such a settled Melancholy, that he was in a State of Despair, and bid him not to be surprized if he should hear that he had lain violent Hands upon himself.

When I had resolved upon quitting *Dublin*, I sent a Letter to my Husband to take a House for me at *Chester*. Soon after, he sent me an Answer, and let me know he had taken a very convenient one for me in that Town, and desired me to make all possible haste to get thither. On the Receipt of this, I went to take my Leave of Lord C——t, who, to divert himself, would needs see the Ceremony of a Camp Marriage, so led Colonel P——t and me into the
Garden,

Garden, where laying two Swords across, the Col. first and I next, jump'd over them, his Lordship performing the Function of the Priest, pronouncing the following Words, *Jump Rogue,—Follow Whore.* After the Ceremony was over, my Lord gave us a Treat, and dismissing me, I went on board the Yacht.

I met Colonel M——y and several Land Officers who were going to *England* in the same Vessel. They asked if I had a Pass, and I shewed it them; but the Captain of the Yacht, whose surly Temper and Behaviour, and turning several poor People a Shore who could not pay their Passage, gave me a Distaste, coming to me in a gruff Manner, said, *D——ye where's your Pass?* I answered him in as rough a Style, and refused to let him see it. On this, he threatened to send me back, and I threatened to beat him, which was no small Diversion to the Officers, who egg'd me on to box him, but the Captain had more Wit. When we arrived at *Chester*, I shewed him my Pass, and, at the same time told him, I would acquaint his Majesty that he stole Milliners Apprentices and made a Bawdy House of the King's Vessel, which was true enough.

I lived three Years in *Chester*, and then returned to *Chelsea*, where I have remained ever since without any thing happening worth Notice. I got my Husband into the College, where he is a Serjeant, and have been hitherto subsisted by the Benevolence of the Quality and Gentry of the Court, whether I go twice a Week; but the Expence of Coach Hire, as both my Lameness and Age encrease, for I cannot walk ten Yards without Help, is a terrible Tax upon their Charity, and at the same time, many of my Friends going no longer to Court, my former Subsistence is greatly diminished from what it was.

F I N I S.



I N D E X

TO THE

F I R S T P A R T.

A

B <i>Attle of Aghrim</i>	Page 7
<i>The Allies invest Namur</i>	32
———— <i>take Possession of the Cittadel</i>	35
<i>Ath besieged by the French</i>	39
———— <i>surrenders</i>	40
<i>The Army disbanded</i>	ib.
<i>The Allies appear before Liege</i>	44
———— <i>take Gueldre</i>	51
———— <i>take Donawert</i>	53
———— <i>make themselves Masters of Rain by Composition, and take the Town of Aicha Sword in Hand</i>	54
———— <i>ravage the Country</i>	ib.
<i>The Elector of Bavaria encamps under the Walls of Augsbours</i>	55
<i>The Allies take Huy</i>	70
———— <i>take Tirlemont</i>	71
———— <i>encamp between Corris and Tourine</i>	74
———— <i>become Masters of Lovain</i>	77
P	Antwerp

INDEX to the FIRST PART.

<i>Antwerp taken by General Cadogan</i>	78
<i>The Allies take Oudenarde</i>	ib.
<i>Ath besieged by Field-Marshal Auverquerque</i>	80
<i>The Garifon surrenders Prisoners of War</i>	81

B

<i>Battle of the Boyne</i>	5
<i>Capt. Bodeaux killed, and discovered to be a Woman</i>	7
<i>Battle of Landen</i>	22
<i>Marshal Boufflers arrested and sent Prisoner to Ma-</i>	
<i>estricht</i>	36
<i>The Battle of Nimeguen</i>	42, 43
<i>Bonn invested by the Allies</i>	47
<i>Berg brought under Contribution</i>	ib.
<i>Bonn capitulates</i>	47, 48
<i>The Battle of Ekeren</i>	48, 49
<i>———— of Schellemburg</i>	52, 53
<i>The Elector of Bavaria abandons his Camp at Lawin-</i>	
<i>gen</i>	55
<i>The Prince of Baden besieges Ingolstad</i>	ib.
<i>Battle of Hochstet</i>	55, 56
<i>The melancholy Situation of the Elector of Bavaria</i>	57
<i>The Electorate of Bavaria miserably plundered</i>	58
<i>The Battle of Ramilies</i>	74, 75
<i>Brussels submits to King Charles</i>	78
<i>Bruges taken by General Fagel</i>	ib.

C

<i>Cremona surprised by Prince Eugene</i>	46
<i>Cologne and Cleves pillaged and brought under Contri-</i>	
<i>bution</i>	47
<i>Monfieur Coehorn and Baron Spar bring great Part</i>	
<i>of Flanders under Contribution</i>	48
<i>General Cadogan takes Possession of Ghent</i>	ib.
<i>General Churchill reduces Dendermonde</i>	80

D Dona-

INDEX to the FIRST PART.

D

Donawert taken by the Allies	53, 54
Damme taken by General Fagel	78
Dendermonde surrendered to General Churchill	80

E

Prince Eugene begins the War in Italy	41
——— surprizes Cremona, but is driven out again	46
The Battle of Ekeren	48, 49
Prince Eugene raises the Siege of Turin	85, 86, 87

F

The French lose 150 Horse in a Skirmish	34
——— besiege Ath	39
Great Part of Flanders brought under Contribution by Baron Spar and Monsieur Coehorn	48
The French invest and take Huy	70
They lay Siege to the Citadel of Liege	ib.
The Duke of Marlborough forces the French Lines	71
The French fortify Lovain	73
——— seize upon Lorain, and garison all the fortified Towns	73, 74
General Fagel possesses himself of Bruges	78
——— makes himself Master of Damme	ib.
Admiral Fairborn blocks up Ostend by Sea	ib.
General Fagel takes Fort Plaffendaal	79

G

Gueldre taken by the Allies	51
General Goor killed	54

INDEX to the FIRST PART.

H

<i>The Town of Huy taken by the Allies</i>	49
<i>The Garifon surrenders</i>	50
<i>Huy invested by the French and taken</i>	70
<i>—— retaken by the Allies</i>	ib.

I

<i>Ingolftad besieged by the Prince of Baden</i>	55
<i>The Siege of Keifersweert</i>	41

L

<i>Battle of Landen</i>	22
<i>The Citadel of Liege taken Sword in Hand by the Allies</i>	44
<i>The Fort of the Carthusians at Liege capitulates</i>	45
<i>Limbourg invested and taken</i>	50
<i>The Duke of Lunebourg Bevern killed</i>	54
<i>Landau invested</i>	57
<i>—— surrenders</i>	58
<i>The Citadel of Liege besieged by the French</i>	70
<i>The Duke of Marlborough invests and takes Leuwe</i>	72
<i>Lovain fortified by the French</i>	73
<i>The Duke of Lorrain sends a Letter to the Duke of Marlborough</i>	ib.
<i>Lorrain seized on by the French</i>	73, 74
<i>Lovain submits to the Allies</i>	77
<i>Lire submits to the Allies</i>	78

M

<i>Earl of Marlborough taken Prisoner and gets off by a Sham-pass</i>	46
	Earl

INDEX to the FIRST PART.

<i>Earl of Marlborough created Marquis of Blandford and Duke of Marlborough</i>	47
<i>The Duke of Marlborough goes to England with the Prisoners, Standards, &c. taken at Hochstet</i>	66
<i>He forces the French Lines</i>	71
<i>He goes to Vienna where he's confirmed Prince of the Empire &c</i>	72
<i>He arrives in Holland</i>	73
<i>Mecklin submits to King Charles</i>	78
<i>Duke of Marlborough invests Ostend</i>	79
<i>Menin invested by General Salisch</i>	79

N

<i>Namur invested</i>	32
<i>The King opens the Trenches before Namur</i>	33
<i>The Town capitulates</i>	ib.
<i>The Citadel attacked</i>	ib.
<i>Marshal Boufflers beats the Chamade</i>	35
<i>The Allies takes Possession of the Citadel</i>	ib.
<i>Battle of Nimeguen</i>	42 43
<i>Count Noyelles Assaults and carries the Castle of Wang</i>	71
<i>Lieut. General Schultz makes himself Master of the Villages of Nederhaspen and Overhaspen</i>	ib.

O

<i>Oudenarde surrenders to the Allies</i>	78
<i>Ostend invested by the Duke of Marlborough</i>	79
<i>Ostend block'd up by Admiral Fairborn</i>	ib.
<i>Ostend capitulates</i>	ib.
<i>Overhaspen and Nederhaspen carried by General Schultz</i>	71

P

<i>Peace proclaim'd at Paris between the King of France and the Duke of Savoy</i>	39
<i>Peace</i>	

INDEX to the FIRST PART.

<i>Peace proclaimed at Paris and at London</i>	40
<i>Fort Plafendaal taken by General Fagel</i>	49

R

<i>Mother Rofs her Birth and Education</i>	I to 4
<i>Her Scuffle with the Papists</i>	5
<i>Her Father's Flight</i>	7
<i>St. Ruth killed</i>	ib.
<i>Mrs. Rofs is surprized by Mr. Howell</i>	9
<i>She goes to Dublin</i>	10
<i>Is Heir to her Aunt</i>	ib.
<i>Falls in Love with her Servant</i>	11
<i>Marries him</i>	15
<i>Loses her Husband</i>	16
<i>Receives a Letter from him</i>	17
<i>She dresses herself in Mens Cloaths and enlists in Capt. Tichbourne's Company to go in search of her Husband</i>	20
<i>She receives a Wound in her Leg, Lord Cholmondley orders her to be carried off the Field</i>	22
<i>She's taken Prisoner with others by the French, and carried to St. Germain's en-Lay</i>	25
<i>She's exchanged against some French Prisoners</i>	26
<i>She makes Love to a Burgher's Daughter</i>	28
<i>Fights a Sergeant, is put in Prison</i>	29
<i>She's discharged from the Regiment</i>	30
<i>Enters into Lord John Hays's Regiment of Dragoons</i>	32
<i>She has a Child lain to her</i>	36
<i>She goes over to Dublin</i>	40
<i>Goes to Holland and enlists in Lord Hays's Regiment</i>	41
<i>Ruremond and Stevensweert invested and taken</i>	44
<i>M. Rofs beate out a Corporal's Eye</i>	46
<i>She's shot in the Hip</i>	53
<i>She's carried to the Hospital near Shellenberg</i>	ib.
<i>Rain surrenders to the Allies by Composition</i>	54
	M.

INDEX to the FIRST PART.

<i>M. Rofs meets with her Husband</i>	59
<i>Her Adventures with a Dutch Girl she meets with in a Dragschoot</i>	66
<i>The Battle of Ramilies</i>	74 75
<i>M. Rofs her Skull fractured and is sent to Meldres, is discovered by the Surgeon's dressing the Wound</i>	75 to 77
<i>Rodenhuis or Redhouse Castle taken by General Fagel</i>	78
<i>Mother Rofs shoots a Solier of the Enemy' and is wounded</i>	81
<i>She breaks the Leg of Lieutenant St. Leger in a Scuffle</i>	82
<i>She cuts off a Woman's Nose</i>	83 84
<i>She gives an Account of a Man and Woman executed for Murther</i>	85

S

<i>In a Skirmish the French Lose 150 Horse</i>	34
<i>Stevensweert and Ruremond invested and taken</i>	44
<i>Baron Spar and Monsieur Coehorn bring under Contribution great part of Flanders</i>	48
<i>Battle of Schellenberg</i>	52 53
<i>Lieut. General Schultiz makes himself Master of the Villages of Overhaspen and Nederhaspen</i>	71
<i>Sanduliet besieged and taken by the Duke of Marlborough</i>	72
<i>General Salisch invests Menin</i>	79

T

<i>The Marshalls Tallard and Villeroy join the Elector of Bavaria under the Walls of Augsbουργ</i>	55
<i>Tirlemont taken by the Allies</i>	71
<i>The Allies encamp between Tourine and Coris</i>	74
<i>The Seige of Turin raised by Prince Eugene</i>	85 86 87

U

INDEX to the FIRST PART.

U

<i>The glorious Retreat of Prince Vaudemont from Wou-</i>	32
<i>tergen</i>	
<i>Venlo invested and taken by the Allies</i>	44
<i>Marshall Villeroy and others taken Prisoners</i>	46
<i>Ulm reduced</i>	57

W

<i>Castle of Wang carried by Assault by Count Noyelles</i>	71
--	----

INDEX to the SECOND PART.

A

<i>THE Battle of Almanza</i>	2
<i>The Chevalier D' Asfeld takes Xativa</i>	4
<i>Lord Auverkerk dies</i>	16
<i>Articles signed by the Allies, rejected by the French</i>	
<i>King</i>	82
<i>St. Almand taken</i>	33
<i>The Battle of Almenara</i>	51 52
<i>Abastello taken by the Allies</i>	52
<i>Alfaxerea taken</i>	53
<i>The Allies quit Madrid and withdraw to Toledo</i>	54
<i>The Prince D' Anhalt Dessau invests Aire</i>	60
<i>Aire surrenders</i>	61
<i>A fortified Post at Arleux gained</i>	53 64
	<i>The</i>

INDEX to the SECOND PART.

<i>The Allies invest Guesnoy</i>	70
<i>The Prince D'Anhalt Dessau invests Landrecy</i>	72

B

<i>Bruges taken by the Count de la Motte</i>	7
<i>The Duke of Bavaria besieges Brussels</i>	16
<i>The French beat by the Duke of Marlborough at Berchem</i>	16
<i>The Siege of Brussels raised</i>	18
<i>Bruges abandoned by the French</i>	24
<i>A Guinea and a half offered for an Ounce of Bread</i>	44
<i>Ballastro taken by the Allies</i>	52
<i>Brihuega invested by Philip</i>	55
<i>Bethune invested and taken by the Allies</i>	58 59
<i>The Siege of Bouchain</i>	65
<i>Bouchain taken by Baron Fagel</i>	66
<i>Bruges surprized by the Duke of Ormond</i>	72
<i>Bouchain invested and taken by the Chevalier Luxembourg</i>	75

C

<i>Calatajud taken by the Duke of Orleans</i>	14
<i>Ciudad-Rodrigo taken</i>	5
<i>Cardona invested by the Duke of Vendosme</i>	69
<i>The Siege of it raised by the Count Staremberg</i>	ib.
<i>Ceremony of a Camp Marriage</i>	103 104

D

<i>The Dutch inform the Queen of England of an intended Invasion in favour of the Pretender</i>	5
<i>Doway invested and taken by the Allies</i>	56 57
<i>Dunkirk put into Possession of the English</i>	72
<i>Battle of Denain</i>	ib.
<i>Doway invested by Marshal Villars</i>	73
<i>Surrendered</i>	74

INDEX to the SECOND PART.

E

<i>Estadilla taken by the Allies</i>	52
<i>Emperor Joseph dies</i>	62 63

F

<i>General Fagel takes Quesnoy</i>	70 71
------------------------------------	-------

G

<i>Ghent taken by the French</i>	7
<i>The Effects of Gaming</i>	16
<i>Ghent taken by the Duke of Marlborough</i>	20
<i>St. Guillain taken by the Allies</i>	39
<i>Guesqua taken by the Allies</i>	52
<i>Girone invested and taken by the Duke of Noailles</i>	68
<i>Ghent surprized by the Duke of Ormond</i>	72

H

<i>Electoꝛ of Hanover made Generalissimo of the Imperial Army</i>	1
<i>Duke Hamilton killed in a Duel</i>	84
<i>The Tragical End of the Reverend Mr. Howel</i>	103

K

<i>Fort Knoque taken by Surprise</i>	75
--------------------------------------	----

L

<i>Lerida besieged by the Duke of Orleans</i>	4, 5
<i>Lisle besieged by the Allies</i>	10
<i>Lisle surrenders</i>	13
<i>The Citadel of Lisle surrenders</i>	18
<i>Lovain</i>	

INDEX to the SECOND PART.

Lovain attempted to be surpris'd by the Partisan Du Moulin	57, 58
Landrecy invested by the Prince D'Anhalt Deffau	72
The Chevalier Luxembourg invests and takes Bouchain	75

M

The Count De la Motte takes Bruges	7
————— takes Plaffendaal	8
Duke of Marlborough takes Ghent	20
Mons invested and taken by the Allies	39, 40
Moncona taken by the Allies	52
General Mahoni and others in the Castle of Alfaxerea surrender Prisoners of War	53
Madrid submits to King Charles	54
———— abandoned by the Allies	ib.
———— receives again King Philip	ib.
Du Moulin attempts to surprize Lovain	57, 58
A Master-stroke of the Duke of Marlborough	65
Marchienne taken by the French	72, 73

N

Negotiations for a Peate	31
--------------------------	----

O

Duke of Orleans takes Calatajud	4
————— takes Saragossa	ib.
————— takes Lerida	5
Battle of Oudenarde	8
Prince of Orange invests and takes Venant	60
————— he is drowned at Moerdyke	64
Duke of Ormond surprizes Ghent and Bruges	72

P

The Pretender comes to an Anchor at Edinburg	6
————— he returns to Dunkirk	7
Fort Plaffendaal taken	8

INDEX to the SECOND PART.

Peace negotiated	31.
Philip quits Madrid	54
—— returns thither again	ib.

Q

Quefnoy invested by the Allies	70
—— taken	71

R

Requena and most of the Kingdoms of Valencia taken in by King Philip's Forces	3
Mother Rofs taken in Marodeing, and again released	14
—— gives the Duke of Argyle advice of the French Designs	ib.
—— Her Stratagem and encounter with the Excise Officers	25
—— is affronted by a young Cadet of the Army	28
—— Her Revenge	29
—— goes a Marodeing	41, 42, 43
—— her Husband is killed at the Battle of Taisnieres	47
—— marries a Grenadier on Conditions	50
—— her second Husband dies	62
The Partisan La Rue takes Fort Knoque by Surprise	75
Mother Rofs roguishly spoils an Officer's lac'd Suit	76, 77
—— comes to England	78
—— is introduced to the Dutcheſs of Argyle	79
—— addresses herself to Duke Hamilton	81
—— presents a Petition to Queen Ann	82
—— beats a Soldier who insulted her	82, 83
—— goes to Ireland	85
—— marries Davies a Soldier	86
—— comes	

INDEX to the SECOND PART.

_____ comes back to London	87
_____ settles in Westminster	88
_____ beats two Men	89, 90
_____ marches in the Duke of Marlborough's funeral Procession	92
_____ settles at Windsor	ib.
_____ sets up a Publick-House at Paddington	93
_____ her Hoop-petticoat Adventure	ib.
_____ persecutes Sir James Baker, alias Lord Lateran	94, 95, 96, 97
_____ beats a Pensioner of Chelsea College	101
_____ goes over to Ireland	102
_____ Sees Mr. Howell	ib.
_____ Hears of his unhappy Death	103
_____ comes over to Chester, and from thence to Chelsea	104

S

<i>The Lines at Stolhoffen forced by Marshal Villars</i>	1
<i>Saragoffa taken by the Duke of Orleans</i>	4
<i>The Salisbury Man of War taken</i>	7
<i>Fort de la Scarp taken by Storm</i>	33
<i>Sarizena taken by the Allies</i>	52
<i>The Battle of Saragoffa</i>	52, 53
<i>That City submits to King Charles</i>	ib.
<i>General Stanhope with eight Battalions, and as many Squadrons surrender Prisoners of War at Brihuega</i>	55
<i>Count Staremberg raises the Siege of Cardona</i>	69

T

<i>Tournay invested</i>	33
_____ taken	34
<i>Its Citadel surrendered</i>	35
<i>The Battle of Taisnieres</i>	37, 38, 39
	V Marshal

INDEX to the SECOND PART.

V

<i>Marshal Villars forces the Lines of Stolhoffen</i>	I
<i>Battle of Villaviciosa</i>	55
<i>St. Venant invested and taken</i>	60
<i>Duke of Vendosme invests Cordona</i>	69
<i>Marshal Villars invests Doway</i>	73
<i>----- takes Valenciennes</i>	74

W

<i>The Battle of Wynendal</i>	II
-------------------------------	----

X

<i>Xativa taken by the Chevalier D'Asfeld</i>	4
---	---

F I N I S.





B O O K S printed for, and Sold by
R. MONTAGUE.

- T**HE Harlot's Progress, 2 s.
The Rakes Progress, 6d
Ker's Memoirs, 5 s.
Cowell on Gardening, 2 s.
Dovar's Legacy, 1 s. 6d.
Memoirs of the Duke of Orleans, 2 s.
Guarini's Pastor Fido, 1s. 6d.
Ditto, in Italian, 1s. 6d.
Ditto in Ital. and Eng. 2s.
Warning-Piece to Protestants against Popery, 6d.
Bacchus and Venus; or, a Collection of Songs, 1s. 6d.
Castalio's Lat. Bible, 4 vol. 6s.
Braddon's Murder of the E. of Essex, 6d.
Reasonableness of Church and College Fines 1s.
Common Prayer, French and English, 2s. 6d.
Ovid's Epistles, burlesqued by Radcliffe, 1s. 6d.
Steele's Account of Popery, 1s. 6d.
Oldefsworth's Odes of Horace, 1s.
Beveridge's Thesaurus, or Body of Divinity, 4 vols. 8s.
- Hist. of Pedrillo del Campo, 2 s.
Atkins's Compleat Navy Surgeon, 2 s.
Collect. of remarkable French Trials, 2s.
Compleat Gamester, by Seymour, 2s.
Compleat System of Magick, 2s. 6d.
Lee's Plays, 3 vol. 6s.
Albin's Natural History of Spiders and other curious Insects, with Cuts, 7s. 6d.
Flower Garden displayed, with Cuts 6s.
Castell's Villa's of the Antients, 11. 11s. 6d. bound and gilt.
Letters and Calculations on our Sugar Colonies and Trade, with some Thoughts on Interest, 1s.
Love in a Fury, and the Mistake, 2 Novels, 1s. 6d.
A large Number of the Philosophical Transactions, to be sold single at 6d. or altogether at 4d. each.
Life of Dr. Edm. Dickenson, with an Account of the Grecian Games, 3s. 6d.

London

BOOKS printed for, &c.

London Cases against the
Dissenters, 3 vol. 8s.
Brevall's History of the Princes
of Orange, 2s. 6d.
Quarles's Divine Poems, 1s 6d
Surveyor's Dialogue very pro-

fitable for all Men to per-
use, especially Lords of Ma-
nors, Stewards of Manor-
Courts, Tenants, Far-
mers and Husbandmen 3s.

Just publish'd, the 2d Edit. of.

1. The Account of the Hospital for Foundlings at Paris, taken by the Command of Queen Caroline, and translated into English, for the Use of those who may be concerned in the same useful Project here. Price 6d.

The 2d Edit. Pr. 1s. 6d. English, 2s. 6d. French and Ital.

2. Histories and Tales of past Times, with Morals and Cuts, written purposely for the innocent Entertainment of Children, and to cause in them a Thirst after Virtue, whose weak Understandings are too apt to be prepossed in Favour of Vice; recommended by the ingenious Perault as a very proper Inducement to bring them to the right Use of Reading, which he was so well assured of, that he wrote the Morals himself.

N. B. This Book has been so universally approved of in the French Language, that Ten thousand could hardly satisfy the Call there has been for them, and is now publish'd in French and English, for the Use of Children who learn French, and also in English only. The Second Edition.

3. Boyle's Account of the Degradation of Gold, which has been always omitted in the Collection of his Works, and is now printed in Quarto to add to Shaw's Edition. Price 6d.

N. B. At the above Ware-House Noblemen, Gentlemen, &c. may be supplied with most Sorts of Books all the Year, the Sale-Room being constantly attended. And such Gentlemen who have Books to bind, gild or letter, may depend on having them done in the best Manner. Likewise Libraries methodised, gilt and letter'd at their own Houses, whether in Town or Country, on very reasonable Terms. There also may be had the best Ink.

Ready Money for any LIBRARY or Parcel
of BOOKS.